The Scottish Text Society

The Bannatyne Manuscript
The Bannatyne Manuscript
WRITTIN IN TYME OF PEST
1568

BY
GEORGE BANNATYNE

EDITED BY
W. TOD RITCHIE, M.A.

VOL. III.

Printed for the Society by
WILLIAM BLACKWOOD & SONS LTD,
EDINBURGH AND LONDON
1928
PREFACE.

The editing of the Bannatyne MS., which was undertaken before the War, was interrupted and delayed by military service and subsequent changes of residence and duty. But the complete transcript of the text has been made, and it is hoped that the financial position of the Society will permit the other volumes to follow the appearance of this one with greater speed.

It is intended to publish the MS. in four volumes: the first in number (though it will be published last) will contain the editor’s Introduction and the Draft or Duplicate part of the MS.; the second volume contained the first part of the MS. proper from page 59 to page 323; this, the third volume, continues the text to page 554; while the final instalment of the text with Bannatyne’s “Table of the Haill Buik” will appear as the fourth volume.

The editor has taken every care to make a correct transcript, so that the only change which appears is when italics mark the expansion of contractions in the original or when square brackets indicate the insertion of something that is absent from the MS. Footnotes have been added to draw attention to alterations in the written text or to peculiarities of diction or spelling. The printed punctuation, or lack of it, is in accordance with the original. While no numbered headings have been included
in the body of the text, each piece is numbered in the Table of Contents, so that any references required in the Introduction will be easily made.

The thanks of the editor and of the Society are due to the Faculty of Advocates for access to the MS., to the Keeper of the National Library and his assistants for their kind and ready help, and to the four general editors of the Society for their patience and faith.

W. TOD RITCHIE.

GLASGOW, October 1928.
## CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>CXCIII. This nycht in my sleip I wes agast</th>
<th>1</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>William Dunbar.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CXCIV. Lucina schynnyng in silence of the nicht</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>William Dunbar.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CXCV. All to lufe and not to fenzie</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CXCVI. Mony man makis ryme and lukis to no ressoun</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CXCVII. My guddame wes ane gay wyfe bot scho wes rycht gend</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>[William Dunbar.]</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CXCVIII. Man sen thy lyfe is ay in weir</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>William Dunbar.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CXCIX. In Tiberus tyme the trew Imperiour</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC.  Ryf airlie on ask weddinsday</td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>William Dunbar.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCI. Robeyns Iok come to wow our Iynny</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>[Clerk.]</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCII. O gallandis all I cry and call</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Balnevis.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCIII. The flytting betuix pe sowtar and the tail30</td>
<td>22</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Thow leif loun thow leif.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCIV. ffals clatterand kensy kukald knaif</td>
<td>23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCV. To pe sowtar</td>
<td>24</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Thow leis loun be this licht.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Stewart.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCVI. In somer quhen floris will smell</td>
<td>26</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
CONTENTS.

CCVII. Sum practysis of medecyne ... 28
  Guk guk gud day ser gaip quhill ye get it.
  Robert Henryson.

CCVIII. Sym of lyntoun / be pe ramis horn ... 31

CCIX. I met my lady weil arrayit ... 32

CCX. I saw me tho this hindir nycht ... 34

CCXI. Rycht fane wald I my quentans mak ... 35

CCXII. The sowtar Inveyand aganis the telseor
  Sayis ... 37
  Quhen I come by some telseor's stall.

CCXIII. He pat hefs na will to wirk ... 37

CCXIV. And thow be drunkin thow suld no think ... 38

CCXV. Thair wes ane chaunnone in this toun ... 38

CCXVI. Quha hes gud malt and mak's ill drynk ... 38
  Allanis subdert.

CCXVII. Sym and his bruder ... 39
  Thair is no story pat I of heir.

CCXVIII. It pat I gife I haif // It pat I len I craif // ... 43
  quhay to quhome

CCXIX. The Flyting of Dunbar and Kennedie ... 44
  Sr Iohine pe roth ane thing thair is compild.
  William Dunbar, and Kennedy.

CCXX. I maister andro kennedy ... 62
  William Dunbar.

CCXXI. I 3eid the gait wes nevir gane ... 66

CCXXII. Of May ... 67
  May is the moneth maist amene.
  Scott.

CCXXIII. The nyne ordour of knavis ... 70

CCXXIV. Epigrammis of Mr Haywod ... 74
  On blyndman To supper an vder bad.
  John Heywood.
CONTENTS.

CCXXV. Be mirry bretherene ane and all . . . 76
  Flemyng.

CCXXVI. A number of rattis mistakin for a number
  of diuillis . . . . . . . 79
  A big bright man fering a deir 3eir to cum.
  John Heywood.

CCXXVII. Iak and his father . . . . . . . 81
  Iak q his fader how sail I Ei$ tak.
  [John Heywood.]

CCXXVIII. Of one askin for scheip at maidyns . . 81
  Come thair ony scheip this way 3ow
  scheipisch maidis / Nay /
  John Heywood.

CCXXIX. Ane discriptioun of peder coffeis having na
  regaird till honestie in thair vocatioun 81
  It is my purpo$ to discryve.
  Sir David Lyndsay.

CCXXX. How the first Helandman of god was maid
  of Ane horfs turd in argyll as is said . 84
  God and sanct petir was gangand be the way.

CCXXXI. Ane anser to ane helandmanis Invectiue
  maid be alexr montgomery . . . 85
  Fyndlay m'connoquhy / fuf m'fad$an.
  Alexander Montgomery.

CCXXXII. Ane anser to ane Inglis$ railar praysing his
  awin genalogy . . . . . . 85
  3e Inglische hursone suntyme will avant.
  [Alexander Montgomery.]

Volume 2.

CCXXXIII. A. The proclamatioun of the play maid
  be dauid lynsayis of the Month . 87
  Richt famous pepill 3e sall vndistand.

  B. Heir begynnis ser dauid lyndsay play 101
  The fader foundar of faith and felicitie.
CONTENTS.

CCXXXIV. Off seing and felling money . . . 130
lacking spectakillis can thow see money
Iohine.
John Heywood.

CCXXXIII. C. Certane mirry & sportsum Interludis
Off 3our almous gude folkis for goddis
luve of Hevin . . . 131

D. Ane vəpir Interlud of the samyne play
Gude day my lordis and god sane . 149

E. Ane vəpir Interlude
Mak roum siris how that I may rin . 164

F. [Another Interlude.]
Bot quhae is 3one that standis sa still 180

G. Ane proclamatioun to be tane in eftir-
wart of the Pa[r]liament
At the command of king humanitie . 190

H. The conclusion
ffamows pepill Hairtly I 3ow requeir . 237

CCXXXV.¹ Dantie & dortie to all manıs eyes . . 238

CCXXXVI.¹ Now gossop I must neidıs begun . . 238

CCXXXVII.¹ My mistres is in Musik passing skilfull . 239

Heire endis the buik of mirry
ballettis Set furth be diuers new
And ancient poettis . . . 240

Heir followis ballattis of luve
Devydit in four pairtis The first
Ar songis of luve The secound ar
Contemptis of luve And evill wemen
The thrid ar contemptis of evill
fals vicius men And the fourt
Ar ballattis detesting of luve
And lichery . . . . . 240

¹ Inserted in MS. by a later hand.
CONTENTS.

The fowrt pairt of this buik

CCXXXVIII. To the reidar . . . . . . . 241
Heir haif ye luvaris ballattis at your will.

CCXXXIX. Sonet . . . . . . . 241
Lyke as the littill Emmet, Haith hir gall.

Ballattis of Lufe

CCXL. O foly Hairt fetterit in fantasye . . 242

CCXLI. Be ye ane luvar Think ye no ye suld . 244
William Dunbar.

CCXLII. Off luve quhay lyikis to Hairt Ioy or
confort . . . . . . . 245
Mersar.

CCXLIII. Luve preysis but comparesone . . 247
Scott.

CCXLIV. Sen pat I am a presoneir . . . 249
[William Dunbar.]

CCXLV. Wald my gud lady lufe me best . . 252
Robert Henryson.

CCXLVI. Was no gud king salamon . . . 254
Ane inglisman.

CCXLVII. ffor to declar pe he magnificens . . 256
Stewart.

CCXLVIII. My Hairt is lost onlie for lufe of one . 258

CCXLIX. Quhen I think on my lady deir . . 259

CCL. The bewty of Hir amorus ene . . . 261

CCLI. Quhen flora had ourfret pe firth . . 262

CCLII. The well of vertew and flour of woman-
heid . . . . . . . 263

CCLIII. To 3ow pat is pe harbre of my Hairt . 264

1 Inserted in MS. by a later hand.
CCLIV. Maist ameyn roseir gratious and resplendent . . . . . . 265
CCLV. ffresche fragrent flour of bewty souerane 266
CCLVI. O maistres myn till 3ow I me commend 269
CCLVII. In to my Hairt emprentit is so soir . 270
CCLVIII. Off lufe and trew t lang continwans . 270
CCLIX. Off every joy most Joyfull joy it is . 272
CCLX. Bry sterne of bewtie and well of Lustines 274
CCLXI. Bayth gud and fair and womanlie . 275
CCLXII. Now in pis mirthfull tyme of may . 276
CCLXIII. My Hairt is thrall begone me fro . . 276
CCLXIV. Ma commendationis w humilitie . . 278
CCLXV. My sorufull pane and wo for to complene 280
CCLXVI. O cupid king quhome to sail I complene 282
CCLXVII. Fair weill my Hairt fair weill bayth freind and fo . . . . . . 283
CCLXVIII. Allace depairting grund of wo . . 284
CCLXIX. In may in a morning // I movit me one 285
CCLXX. My wofull werd complene I may ryt soir 288
CCLXXI. Thus wairfull tho myne E hes wrot / to wo . . . . . . 289
CCLXXII. O wrechit infernall crewall element . 289
CCLXXIII. ffloour of all fairheid // gif I sall found pe fra . . . . . . 291
CCLXXIV. O maistres myld haif mynd on me . 292
CCLXXV. Haif hairt in hairt 3e hairt of hairtis haill 293
CCLXXVI. Wald my gud ladye that I Luif / . . 295
CCLXXVII. Support 3our seruand peirles paramour 295
CONTENTS.

CCLXXVIII. Quhen tayis bank wes blumyt bryt . 296
CCLXXIX. O lusty may wt flora quene . . . 300
CCLXXX. All ffor ane // is my mane // . . . 301
CCLXXXI. Be glaid al3e pat luvaris bene . . . 301
CCLXXXII. Gif 3e wald lufe and luvit be . . . 303
CCLXXXIII. The song of troyelus . . . . . 304
Gife no luve is / O god quhat seill I so.
Chaucer.

CCLXXXIV. As phebus bricht in speir merediane . 305
Bannatyne.

CCLXXXV. My hairt is heich aboif // my body is full
of blifs . . . . . 307
CCLXXXVI. Lait lait on sleip as I wes laid . . . 308
CCLXXXVII. No woundir is altho3 my hairt be thrall 309
Bannatyne.

CCLXXXVIII. My trew3 is plicht vnto my lufe benyng 311
Fethy.

CCLXXXIX. Lanterne of lufe and lady fair of hew . 312
Steill.

CCXC. Hence hairt w3 hir pat most depairte . 313
Scott.

CCXCI. The anser to hairtis . . . . . 315
Considdir hairt my trew intext / Suppois
I am no3 eloquent.
Scott.

CCXCII. Quha is perfyte / to put in wryt / . . . 316
Scott.

CCXCIII. It cumis 30w luvaris to be laill / off body
hairt & mynd alhaill . . . . . 317
Scott.

CCXCIV. Absent I am rycht soir aganis my will . 319
Steill.
CCXC V. I wilbe plane / and lufe affane / ffor as I mene / so tak me . . . . . 320 Scott.

CCXC VI. Only to 3ow in erd pat I lufe best . . . 321 Scott.

CCXC VII. My dullit corfs dois hairly recommend . 322

CCXC VIII. O lusty flour of 3owt benyng and bricht . 323

CCXC IX. Sueit hairt sen I / 3our freind only / wes ay 325

CCC. My hairt repoifs the and the rest . . . 325

CCCI. Rycht as pe glafs bene thirlit thru t w bemis 326 Scott.

CCCII. The ballat of the prays of Wemen . . 327
I marvell of thir vane fantastik men.
Weddirburne.

CCCIII. Vp helsum hairt Thy rutis Rais and lowp . 335 Scott.

CCCIV. Quhair luve is kendlit confortles . . 336

CCCV. Gife langour makis men licht . . . 338 King Hary Stewart.

CCCVI. How suld my febill body fure / The dowble dolour I Indure . . . . . 340 Scott.

CCCVII. Ane laid may lufe ane leddy of estait . . 341

CCCVIII. Marvilling in mynd quhat ailis fortoun at me 342 Scott.

CCCIX. Pansing in hairt w spreit opprest / This hindirny bygon . . . . . 343 Fethe.

CCCX. Depairte depairte depairte allace I most depairte . . . . . 344 Scott.

CCCXI. That evir I luvit allace pairfoir . . . 345 Scott.
CONTENTS.

CCCXII. So fremmit is my fortoun and my werd . . . 346
CCCXIII. Oppressit hairst indure / In dolor and distresse 348
Scott.
CCCXIV. Leif luve and lat me leif allone . . . 349
Scott.
CCCXV. Tho I in grit distresse / suld de in to dispair / 351
Scott.
CCCXVI. Quhat art thow / luve for till allow . . . 352
CCCXVII. Lamenting soir my weird and bissy cure . 353
CCCXVIII. In to the ny' / quhen to ilk wicht // natur derekis rest . . . . . . . 354
CCCXIX. The moir I luve and serf at all my mycht . 356
CCCXX. Quhen phebus fair w't bemis bricht . . . 356
Ballatis of remedy of luve
As followis
And to the reproche of evill wemen . . . 358

INDEX OF FIRST LINES . . . . . . . 359

FACSIMILE.

Bannatyne MS., folio 228b . . . . . To face p. 295
This nycht in my sleip I wes agast
Me tho\* the devill wes tempand fast
The peple w\* aithis of crewaltie
Sayand as throw pe mercat he past
Renunce thy god and cum to me

Me tho\* as he went throw the way
Ane preist sweirit be god very
quhilk at the alter ressauit he
Thow art my clerk the devill can say
Renunce thy god and cum to me

Than swoir ane courtyour mekle of pryd
Be chrystis Windis bludy and wyd
and be his harmes wes rent on tre
Than spak the devill hard him besyrd
Renunce thy god and cum to me

Ane merchand his geir as he did sell
Renuncit his pairt of hevin & hell
The devill said welcum mot thow be
Thow salbe merchand for my sell
Renunce etc.
Ane goldsmyt said the goldis sa fyne
That all the workmanship I tyne
The feind ressaif me gif I le
Think on q the devill pat thow art myne
Re etc.

ane tail30r said in all this toun
be thair ane better weilmaid goun
I gif me to pe feynd all fre
Gramercy tel30r said Mahoun
Renunce etc.

Ane sowttar said In gud effek
Nor I be hangit be the nek
gife bettir butis of ledder ma be
ffy q the feynd thow sairis of blek
Ga clenge the clene and cum to me

Ane baxstar sayd I forsaik god
And all his werkis evin and od
Gif fairar stuff neidis to be
The dyvill luche and on him qw^t nod
R etc.

Ane fleschour swoir be pe sacrament
And be chrystis blud maist Innocent
Nevir fatter flesch saw man w^ E
The devill said hald on thy intent
Re etc.

The maltman sais I god forsaik
and pat pe devill of hell me taik
gif ony bettir malt may be
and of this kill I haif inlaik
Renunce etc.
Ane browstar swoir the malt wes ill
Bath reid and reikit on the kill
That it will be na aill for me
Ane boll will not sex gallonis fill
Renunce etc.

The smyth swoir be rude and raip
In till a gallowis mot I gaip
gif I ten dayis wan pennyis thre
for wt pat craft I can not thraip
Renunce etc.

Ane menstrall said the feind me ryfe
gif I do ocht bot drynk and swyfe
The devill said hardly mot It be
Exerfs that craft in all thy lyfe
R etc.

Ane dysour said wt wirdis of stryfe
The devill mot stik him wt a knyfe
Bot he kest vp fair syisis thre
The devill said endit is thy lyfe
Re etc.

Ane theif said god pat evir I chaip
Nor ane stark widdy gar me gaip
bot I in hell for geir wald be
The devill said welcum in a raip
Renunce etc.

The fische wyffis flett and swoir wt granis
And to ye feind saule flesch and banis
Thay gaif thame wt ane schowt on hie
The devill said welcum all att anis
Re etc.
Me tho the devillis als blak as pik
Solistand wer as beiis thik
Ay tempand folk w the wayis sle
Rowand to robene & to dik
Renunce thy god & cum to me

q dumbar

Ane vper ballat
following vpoun
this same abbat
In the 117 leif

Lucina schynnnyng in silence of the nicht
The hevin being all full of sternis bricht
To bed I went bot thair I tuke no rest
W havy tho I wes so soir opprest
That sair I langit eftir dayis licht

Page 326 Off fortoun I complenit hevely
That scho to me stude so contrariowsly
And at the last quhen I had tumyt oft
ffor weirines on me ane slummer soft
Come w ane dremyng and a fantesy

Me tho deme fortoun w ane fremmit cheir
Stude me beforne and said on this maneir
Thow suffer me to wirk gif thow do weill
And preis the not to stryfe aganis my quheill
Quhilk every warldly thing dois turne & steir

Full mony ane man I turne vnto the hicht
and makis als mony full law to doun licht
Vp on my staigis or that thow ascend
Trest weill thy truble neir is at ane end
Seing thir taikinis quhairfoir thow mark thame rycht
Thy trublit gaist sall neir moir be degest
Nor thow In to no benifice beis possest
Quhill pat ane abbot him cleith In ernis pennis
And fle vp in the air amangis the crennis
And As ane falcone fair fro eist to west

He sall ascend as ane horreble grephoun
Him meit sall in the air ane scho dragoun
Thir terrible monsteris sall togidder thrist
And in the cludis gett the antechrist
Quhill all the air Infeck of thair pvsoun

Vndir saturnus fyrie regioun
Symone magus sall meit him and mahoun
And merlyne at the mone sall him be bydand
and Ionet pe weido on ane bussome rydand
Off wichiis wt ane windir garesoun

And syne thay sall discend wt reik & fyre
and preiche in erth the antechrystis Impyre
Be than it salbe neir this warldis end
Wt pat this lady sone fra me did wend
[Sleipand and walkand wes frustrat my desyre] ²

Quhen I awoik my dreme it wes so nyce
ffra every wicht I hid it as a vyce
quhill I hard tell be mony suthfast wy
ffle wald ane abbot vp in to pe sky
and all his fethreme maid wes at devyce

Wtin my hairst confort I tuke full sone
Adew q I my drery dayis ar done
ffull weill I wist to me wald nevir cum thrift fol. 134 a
quhill pat twa monis wer sene vp in the lift
or quhill ane abbot flew aboif pe mone
q dumbar

¹ synge repeated and deleted.
² Line omitted is from the Maitland Folio MS.
All to lufe and not to fenzie
All to pure and not to plenzie
Sic freitis I hald not wirth a faß
harkin and I sall tell 3ow fow it waß
Befoir the evin wth licht of day
I hard ane sweet full softly say
Ga way my ioy and latt me be
Put not 3our hand abone my kne
3e hurt me now schirro 3our fais
Quhy lift 3e vp sa heiche my clais
My moder heiris 3e gar me cry
do away man for 3our courtisy
My heid gois to and all is bair
Be god me think na thing 3e spair
Is not this ane joly werk
Schirro 3our thowmis 3e ryfe my sark
be god 3e ar our leth to leif
Quhat devill is that in to 3our neif
3e hurt me wth 3our quhin3ear heft
Will not zit this rippet be left
I wald not trewly for twenty pound
In to pis place we twa wer found
He sayis my luve my joy my blifß
Now all the warld will wit of thiff
Quhat garris 3ow cry me for to skar
be god 3e sall not be ße war
Quha saw evir the maikis of 3ow
God latt nevir 3our hairt be fow
quha saw evir a man sa thra
hald vp 3our handis and latt me ga
And he said nevir a word agane
Bot ay he said latt me allane
I schro 3our hairt 3e hurt my theifß
Now all this toun this rippet seifß
Haill or haill quhat do 3e now
Allace allace 3e thrist me throw
Now walloway is thair no help
3it sall I gif 3our cheik a skelp
I sall 3ow skart quhill ȝat 3e bleid
Page 328 He said than 3a 3a god forbeid
3our bonat I sall kast away
Bot gif 3e ceiȝ 3our fowle deray
Wes nevir nane drest on thiȝt wyiȝt
I cry 3ow mercy a thousands syiȝt
A gentill man gif ȝat 3e be
3e will me schaw sum courtasie
3our labour is noȝt wirth a leik
3e ar the war sen we 1 wer meik
Do away scho said or ȝie be band
The toder wircd is evyn at hand
be god I put 3ow out of weir
3e did noȝt of forȝt this sevin 3eir
Nor ȝit noȝt ane of ȝour breder
I schiro the feit ȝat brocht 3ow hedder
Now mon I latt 3ow all allane
Sa help me god my end is gane
3it I will noȝt ga sla my sell
Bot be ȝone kirk I sall sure tell
Als fast as I sall cum hame
Sa help me god Iȝb tell my deme
And ony body fynd ws heir
We ar bath schamit all this 3eir
That we haif dwelt heir so lang
Hame in faith I dar noȝt gang
Go wȝt me to ȝone ȝairdis end
Quhair we may paȝs away vnkend
Than he and scho went on togidder
Wȝt that his hairt begowd to swidder
he tuke his leif and kist the bricht

1 Originally wer, but r deleted.
And syne he went out of hir sicht
how it wes eftir I can no\textsuperscript{t} tell
ffor speiking spair I no\textsuperscript{t} to spell

Explicit

Mony man mak\textsuperscript{is} ryme and luk\textsuperscript{is} to no ressoun
Ane king sekand Tresoun
he may fynd land // Trest no\textsuperscript{t} in the band
That is oft brokin / a fule quhen he hes spokkin
he is all done / he suld weir yrn schone
Suld byd a ma\textsuperscript{n}is deid / quhen the falt is in the heid
The menbaris \textsuperscript{1} ar seik / a woman tho\textsuperscript{t} scho be meik
Scho is ill to knaw / men glosi\textsuperscript{s} the law
oft aganis the pure / quha spend\textsuperscript{is} his gud on a hure
he hes bayth skay\textsuperscript{t} and schame / he \textit{pat} can no\textsuperscript{t} gang
hame

Is a pure man / Men\textit{is} or thay began

Page 329 Suld think on the end / pre\textit{f}s no\textsuperscript{t} to spend fol. 135 a
Bot gife thow think to win / commounly auld syn
Makis new schame / bettir is gud name
Nor evill win geir / he \textit{pat} vsis maist to sweir
Is no\textsuperscript{t} best trowd / a tre is best bowd
quhen \textit{pat} it is 3oung / quha rewlis weill his toung
he may be comptit wyi\textsuperscript{s} / Gud win at the dyi\textsuperscript{s}
riches no\textsuperscript{t} pe air / and a woman \textit{pat} is fair
Is no\textsuperscript{t} happin gude / Ane colt of a gud stude
happy\textsuperscript{nis} to be best / gud ma no\textsuperscript{t} lang lest
\textit{pat} is evill win / a work weill begun
hes the bettir end / prei\textsuperscript{s} no\textsuperscript{t} to spend
our mekle on a fule / It is eith to cry 3ule
on ane vder ma\textsuperscript{n}is coist / he sall hounger in frost
In heit \textit{pat} will no\textsuperscript{t} wirk / Obey weill to pe kirk

\textsuperscript{1} \textit{Sic.}
And thow sail fair the better / a woman keipit in fetter
Is ane ill tressour / Eit and drynk w’t mesour
And defy the leich / A man mekle of speiche
quhyalomis mon lie / Think ay pat thow mon de
and thow sail no’t glaidly syn / A man may be of grit
kin
and rycht littill worth / a fule bidis job furth /
and hes baith spur & wand / bettir is a man but land
nor land but man / he pat cumis of evill clan
Wyis men suspeckis / a skabbit scheip infeckis /
all the haill flok / quhairof serwis the lok
and the thief in the hows / It makis a porte mowis
ane vnhardy catt / a swyne p’t is ry’t ffatt
Cauis hir awin deid / pairts nevir at seid
fra hame w’t thy wyfe / ffe ay fra stryfe
a sweit thing is peit / all 1 may no’t be leis
That every man sayis / Thow ma mend twa nayis
W’t anis said ye / he is no’t sa waik a fae
bot he may quhylome noy / It is esiar to distroy
befer nor till big / he pat is vsd to thig
Is laith to leif the craft / Ane awld man is fow daft
That weddis a young 2 woman / Thow mon trow in
sum man
or thow hes ill lyfe / be thow jolouis of thy wyfe
scho will do pe war / quha handillis pik or tar
he is no’t haisty clene / A wound quhen it is grene
Is the soner heilit / a byle pat is lang beilit
Brekis at pe last / auld kyndnes past /
Suld no’t be forsett / be blyth at pi meit
Devoit 3 in distres / ffor littill mair or leis

Page 330

Mak thow na debait / Bettir is the hie gait 4
nor the by rod / he pat dowttis no’t god
Sall no’t faill to fall / he pat cuvatis all
Is abill to tyne / about myne and thyne

1 is deleted. 2 wyfe deleted. 3 in deleted.
ryffs mekle stryfe / he hes a gratius lyfe
That can be content / a bow pat is lang bent
It will wax dull / he pat wattis quhen he is full
he is na fule / put money to pe scule
All will not be clerkis / at every dowg pat berjis
Men suld no t be movit / a man weill 3 luvit
he is no t pure / grit lawbor and cure
Makis a man auld / A gud taill evill tald
Is spilt in the telling / In bying & selling
Is mony fals aith / commounly gud cleth
Is best cheip Quha cuvattis farrest to leip
Mon quhylumis gang abak
Thus schortnes of wit movit me to mak

Explicit

My guddame wes ane gay wyfe bot scho wes rycht
gend
Scho dwelt far furth in france on falkland fell
Thay callit hir kynd kittok sa quha weill hir kend
Scho wes lyk a caldrone cruik cleir vnder kell
Thay threipit scho deid of thrist and maid a gud end
Eftir hir deid scho dreidit no t in hevin to dwell
And so to hevin the hie way dreidles scho wend
3it scho wanderit and 3eid by to ane elrich well
And thair scho met as I wene
ane ask rydand on ane snaill
Scho cryd ourtane fallow haiill haiill
And raid ane inch behind the taill
Quhill it wes neir Ene

1 About m deleted.
2 crabbit deleted.
3 evill deleted, and weill written on margin.
Sua scho had hap to be horst to hir harbry
At ane ailhoufs neir hevin It nyocht thame Thair
Scho deit for thirst in pis warld pat gart hir be so dry
Scho eit nevir meit bot drank our missour and mair
Scho sleipit quhill the morne at none and raifs airly
And to pe quhillis of hevin flast cowd scho fair
And by sanct petir in at pe quhill scho stall prevely
God lukit and saw hir lattin In & luch his hairt sair
And thair seiris sevin
Scho levit ane gud lyfe
And wes our Leddeis henwyfe /
And held sanct petir in stryfe

Ay quhill scho wes in hevin

Page 331
Scho lukit out on a day And thocht verry lang

to se the ailhoufs besyd in till ane evill hour
And out of hevin the hie gait cowth the wyfe gang
ffor to gett ane fresche drink the haill of hevin wes sour
Scho come agane to hevinis quhen pat pe bell rang
Sanct petir hit hir w* a club quhill a grit clour
Raifs on hir heid behind becaus the wyfe sied wrang
And than to the ailhoufs agane scho ran the pitscheris
to pour
Thair to brew and to baik
ffreyndis I pray yow hairtfully
gife ye be thristy or dry
Drynk w* my guddame quhen ye gang by
Anis for my saik

Explicit

Man sen thy lyfe is ay in weir
And deid is evir drawand neir
The tyme vsnickier and the place
Thyne awin gude spend quhill thow hes space

1 behind interlined.
Gif it be thyne thy self it vsis
Gif it be no\(^t\) / the it refusis
Ane v\(\pi\)ir of It the profeit hes\(\$\)
Thyne awin gud spend quhen\(^1\) thow hes spaifs

Thow may to day haif gude to spend
And hestely to morne fra it wend
And leif ane v\(\pi\)ir thy baggis to braifs
Thy awin etc.

Quhill thow hes space se thow dispone
That for thy geir quhen thow art gone
No wicht ane vder slay nor chace
Thyne etc.

Sum all his dayis dryvis our in vane
Ay gadderand geir w\(t\) sorrow and pane
And nevir is glaid at 3ule nor paiifs
Thyne etc.

Syne cumis ane vder glaid of his sorrow
That for him prayit nowdir evin nor morrow
And fangis it all w\(t\) mirrynais
Thyne etc.

Sum grit gud gadderis and ay it spairis
And eftir him thair cumis 3ung airis
That his auld thrift settis on ane Ef\(\$\)
Man etc.

It is all thyne that thow heir spendis
Page 332 And no\(^t\) all \(\pi\)at on the dependis
fol. 136 b
bot his to spend it \(\pi\)at hes grace
Thyne awin gud spend quhill thow hes spais

\(^1\) en written over ill.
Trest no\textsuperscript{t} ane vpir will do pe to
It that thy self wald nevir do
sfor gife thow dois strenge is thy case
Thyne \textit{etc.}

Luke how the bairne dois to pe muder
And tak example be nane vdder
That it no\textsuperscript{t} eftir be thy case
Thyne awin gud spend quhill thow hes space

q dumbar

\begin{quote}
In Tiberus tyme the trew Imperiour
Quhen tynto hillis fra skraiping of toun henis wes keipit
Thair dwelt ane grit gyre carling in awld betokis bour
That levit vpoun \textsuperscript{1} christiane menis flesche and rew\textsuperscript{t}
heidis vnleipit
Thair wynnit ane hir by on the west syd callit blasour
For luve of hir lawchand lippis he walit and he weipit
He gadderit ane menzie of modwartis to warp doun
the tour /
The carling w\textsuperscript{t} ane yrne club quhen pat blasour sleipit
behind the heill scho hatt him sic ane blaw
Quhill blasour bled ane quart
off milk pottage Inwart
The carling luche and lut fart
North berwick law

The king of fary than come w\textsuperscript{t} elfsis mony ane
And sett ane sege and ane salt w\textsuperscript{t} grit pensallis of
pryd
And all the doggis fra dumbar wes thair to dumblane
W\textsuperscript{t} all the tykis of tervey come to thame pat tyd
\end{quote}
Thay gnew doun w† pair gomes mony grit stane
The carling schup hir In ane sow and is hir gaitis gane
Gruntlyng our the greik sie and durst na langer byd 20
For brukling of bargane & breking of browis
The carling now for dispyte
Is mareit w† mahomyte  \( \text{ffor scho is quene of} \)
And will the doggis interdyte  \( \text{Jowis} \) 25

Sensyne pe cokkis of cr†awmound crew nevir a day
For dule of pat devillisch deme wes w† mahoun mareit
And the hennis of hadingtoun sensyne wald no† lay
For this wyld wilroun wich thame widlit sa & wareit
And pe same north berwick law As I heir wyvis say 30
This carling w† a fals cast wald away carreit
For to luk on quha sa lykis na langer scho tareit

All this lango† for lufe befoirtymes fell  \( \text{fol. 137 a} \)
Lang or betok wes born
Scho bred of ane accorne  \( \text{To} \) 30w I sail tell
The laif of the story to morne 36

Explicit

Ryt airlie on ask weddinsday
Drynkand the wyne satt cuмерis tway
The tane cowth to pe toper complene
Graneand and suppand cowd scho say
This lang lentern maks me lene

On cowch besyd the fyre scho satt
God wait gif scho wes grit and fatt
3it to be feble scho did hir fene
And ay scho said ² latt ³ preif of that
This lang lentern maks me lene

\( \text{r interlined.} \) ² cumer deleted. ³ be deleted.
My fair sweit cummer q the tuder
3e tak pat nigirtnefs of 3our muder
All wyne to test 1 scho wald disdane
bot mavasy scho bad nane vder
This etc.

Cummer be glaid both evin and morrow
Tho 3e suld bayth beg and borrow
ffra our lang fasting 3e 3ow refrene
And latt 3our husband dre the sorrow
This etc.

3our counsale cummer is gud q scho
All is to tene him pat I do
In bed he is no t wirth a bene
ffill fow pe glaß and drynk me to
This etc.

Off wyne owt of ane choppyne stowp
Thay drank twa quartis sowp and sowp
off drowth sic exceß did thame constrene
Be than to mend thay had gud howp
This lang lentroun makis me lene
q dumbar

Robeyns Iok come to wow our Iynny
On our feist evin quhen we wer fow
Scho bran kit fast and maid hir bony
And said 2 Iok come 3e for to wow
Scho birmeist her baith breist & brow
and maid hir cleir as ony clok

Page 334 Than spak hir deme and said I trow 3e come to wow our Iynny Iok

1 ze deleted.  2 said interlined.
lok said forsuth I 3ern full fane
To luk my heid and sit doun by 30w
Than spak hir modir and said agane
My bairne hes tocher gud annwch to ge 30w
Te he q Iynnny keik keik I se 30w
Muder 3one man makis 30w a mok
I schro the lyar full leis me 30w
I come to wow 3our Iynnny q Iok

My berne scho sayis hes of hir awin
Ane gu$ ane gryce ane cok ane hen
Ane calf ane hog ane futebraid sawin
Ane kirn ane pin pat 3e weill ken
Ane pig ane pot ane raip thair ben
Ane fork ane flaik ane reill ane rok
Dischis and dublaris nyne or ten
Come 3e to wow our Iynnny Iok

Ane blanket and ane wecht also
Ane schule ane scheit and ane 1 lang flail
Ane ark ane almry and laidillis two
Ane milk syth w t ane swyne taill
Ane rowsty quhittill to scheir the kaill
Ane quheill ane mell the beir to knok
Ane coig ane caird wantand ane naill
Come 3e etc.

Ane furme ane furlet ane pott ane pek
Ane tub ane barrow w t ane quheillband
Ane turf ane troch and ane meil sek
Ane spurtill braid and ane elwand
Iok tuk Iynnny be the hand
and cryd ane feist and slew ane cok
And maid a brydell vp alland
Now haif I gottin 3our Iynnny q Iok

1 ane written over four.
Now deme I haif 3our bairne mareit
Suppoifs 3e mak it nevir sa twche
I latt 30w wit schofs no1 miskareit
It is weill kend 1 I haif 2 annwch
Ane crukit gloyd fell our ane huch
Ane spaid ane speit ane spur ane sok
W'touttin oxin I haif a pluche
To gang to giddir Iynny & Iok

I haif ane helter and eik ane hek

Page 335 Ane cord ane creill and als ane cradill fol. 138 a
fyve fiddar of raggis to stuff ane Iak 51
Ane auld pannell of ane laid sadill
Ane pepper polk maid of a padill 3
Ane spounge ane spindill wantand ane nok
Twa lusty lippis to lik ane laiddill 55
To gang to gidder Iynny & Iok

Ane brechame and twa brochis fyne
Weill bukliit w't a brydill ren3e
Ane sark maid of pe linkome twyne
Ane gay grene cloke pat will no1 sten3e 60
and 3it for mister I will no1 fen3e
fyiive hundret fleis now in a flok
Call 3e no1 that ane joly men3e
To go to etc.

Ane trene truncheour ane ramehorne spone 65
Twa buttis of barkit blasnit ledder
All graith that ganis to hobbill schone
Ane throwcruck to twyne ane tedder
Ane brydill ane girth and ane swyne bledder
Ane maskene fatt ane fetterit lok 70
Ane scheip weill keipit fra ill wedder
To etc.

1 gud deleted.  2 I deleted.  3 Originally padell.
Tak pair for my pairte of the feist
It is weill knawin I am weill bodin
3e may no say my pairte is leist
The wyfe said speid the kaill ar soddin
And als the laverok is fust & loddin
Quhen 3e haif done tak hame the brok
The rost wes Twche sa wer thay bodin
Syne gaid to giddir bayth Iwyny & Iok

Explicit

O gallandis all I cry and call
Keip strenth quhill 3at 3e haif It
Repent 3e sall / quhen 3e ar thrall
Fra tyme 3at dub be lavit

With wantoun 3owth / Tho 3e be cowth
W curage he on loft
Suppoifs girt drowt / cum in 3our mowth
be war drynk no our oft

Tak bot at list suppoifs 3e thrist
3our mowth at laser cule

In mynd solist / weill to resist
Langer lestis 3eir nor 3ule

Tho 3e ryd soft cast no our oft
3our speir in to 3e reist
W stufe uncoft Sett vpoun loft
Anwch is evin a feist

1 q Clerk has been written in a later hand similar to that on fol. 32 a, but an erasure has been made so that it is very faint.
2 all interlined.
3 Tho deleted.
In luvis grace / suppois ye trace
Thinkand your sell abone
Ye ma percais cast daweiis es
And swa be lothit sone

ffra tyme ye stank / In to ye bank
And drypoyn puttis in play
Ye tynge ye thank man hald ane hank
or all be past away

ffra thow ryn towme / As I presowme
Thow hes bayth skaith and skorn
The to consowme / wt fir allowme
That bord may be forborne

ffar in that play / gif I suth say
gud will is nott allowit
Gife thow nott may / ga way ga way
Than art thow all forhowit

Considerance / hes no lovance
Fra thow be bair thair ben
At pat semlance / is no plesance
quhen pithleis is thy pen

Quhen thow hes done / thy dett abone
fforfochin in the feild
Scho will say sone gett the ane spone
Adew baith speir and scheild

ffra thow inlaikis To lay on straikis
ffra hyne my sone adew
Than thy rowme waikis / ane vder It taikis
That solace to persew

and deleted.
Quhill branys ar big / abone to lig
gud is in tyme to ceif
To tar and tig / syne grace to thig
That is ane petouf preif

Thairfoir be war / hald the on far
Sic chaif wair for to pryif
To tig and tar / -yne ¹ get pe war
It is evill merchandyif

Page 337 Mak thou na vant / our oft to hant
In places dern thair doun
ffra tyme thou want / p² stuff is skant
To borrow in pe toun

ffew honor wyynis / In to pat Innys
ffor schutting at pe schellis
Out of pair schwynis / The substance ryynis
Thay gett no genzell ellis

In tyme latt be / I counsall the
Use no⁴ that offerand stok
Quhen thay the se / Thay bleir thyne E
And makis at the ane mok

Tho⁵ thow suppoifs / haif at thy choifs
I reid th' for the nanis
Keip stuff in poifs / Tyne no⁴ thy hoifs
Wair no⁴ all in that wanis

ffra tyme scho se / vndir thyne E
The brawin away doun muntis
Than game and gle / ganis no⁴ for the
Thow man latt be sic huntis

¹ sy is deleted before tar, so that the - before yne is probably meant for s.
² and deleted.
ffra thow luk chest / Adew þat faist
To hunt in to þat schaw
Quhen on þat beist / At thy requeist
Thy kennettis will no† kaw

W’in þat stowp / ffra tyme thow sowp
And wirdis to be sweir
And makis a stop / quhen thay suld hop
Adew þe thrissill deir 1

Thairfoir albeid / thy houndis haif speid
To ryn our oft latt be
In thy maist neid { Thay will rebutit be
Sum tyme but dreid }

Our oft to hound / in vnkowth ground
Thow ma tak vp vnbaittit
Thairfoir had bound Tho† scho be found
or dreid thy doggis be slaittit

Scho is no† ill / þat sittis still
persewit in þe sait
That beist scho will / gif the thy fill
quhill thow be evin chakmait

Suppoifs thow renge / our all the grenge
And seik baith syk and swche
Till will scho menge / and mak it strenge fol. 139 b
And gif the evin anwche

Thair w† awyiß / suppoifs scho ryiß
Laich vndir thy 2 fute
bot thow be wyiß / scho will suppriß
Thy houndis and thame rebate

1 keir changed to deir.  2 feite deleted.
In tyme abyd / The feildis ar wyde
I counsall the gude bruder
Evill is the gyd / pat saillis but tyde
Syne raklefs is the ruder

Hunttaris adew / gif 3e persew
To hunt at every beist
3e will it rew / pair is anew
Thairto half 3e no haist

With ane O and ane I / 3e huntaris all and sum quhen best is play / pa$s hame away Or dreid war eftr cum

Qot balnevis

The flytting
betuix pe sowtar
and the tailo

Thow leifs loun thow leifs
3one are sowttaris pat thow seifs
Law kneland on thair kneifs
Be sanct garnega pat grym gait
To heir thair hairsnefs in haist
off moltin tauche thay tak a test

To hald thame helsum at hairt
Sum of vly spewis ane quairt
Sum ane pynt to his pairt
Sum sittis and sum sewis
Vpir sum vly spewis
Bot he keipis weill his kewiifs

1 ane anew deleted.
2 Originally spittis, with sppowtis written above, but both deleted, and Spowttis written on margin.
Off moltin tawch quhen they want
Sr garnyg will gif ane gant
And spew ane pynt at a pant
Wald every man do as I
quhan evir we saw thame we suld cry
ffy on pame fy fy // Out fowll garniga
etc.

ffals clatterand kensy kukald knaif
Blasphemand baird in thy bakbytting
Off me thou sowall ane answer haif
Cum furth fowmart and face thy slytting

ffy on the teljou r pat nevir wes trew
ffra claith weill can thou clyth ane clowt
off stowin stommokis baith Reid and blew
ane bagfow anis thow bur abowt
Thay fallowit the w\(1\) cry and schowt
ha hald the theif pat stall the claith
Thow wilbe hangit haif thou no dowt
ffor mony presumptoufs forsworn aith

Amangis the wyffis it salbe wittin
Thow wes ane knakcatt in the way
ffor lowsy semis that thow hes bittin
Thy gwmis ar giltin quhair evir thow gay
Thy cowche is on ane sonk of stray
Peild pricoufs of ane pudding pryce
Breik bowchour on ane sonny bray
Wa worth the waistour wirriar of lyce

\(^1\) wrytting deleted.
Thow 3eid w\textsuperscript{t} elwand scheir and thymmill ffull mony a day seikand thy craft for halfpennyis thy hand 3eid nymmill gritt blad\'s and bittis thow stall full aft qua ha delt w\textsuperscript{t} the Thay wer fow daft for on thy bak as all men kennis Wer brokin full mony ane gud ax schaft for wrangus geir of vpir menis

Thy wyif wount ane man scho gatt of the Quhen pat thow wes weill bran kit And scho gat bot ane cur knakcatt Ane fowll ta id Cairle all tailJour schawkit for clayis pat thow mismaid and man kit Thow dar no\textsuperscript{t} dwell quhair thow wes born 3it eftirwart thow salbe thankit Betuix kirkcaldy and kingorne

e tc.

To pe sowtar

Thow leis loun be this licht 
3one ar sowttaris be sicht \hspace{1cm} \{ Herkin and heir
W\textsuperscript{t} hiddou\$ hoist vpoun hicht
\hspace{1cm} \{ fol. 140 b
Tha blaisit bla bubly baggis 
Tha monstr\$ mandraggis \hspace{1cm} \{ and fle thame throw beir
Wall myre ane studsfull of staggis

Thair brym beir and pair boist
To heir sa hairtly thay hoist
In to pe cra\textsuperscript{r}ra and frost \hspace{1cm} \{ Tha freikis ar sa fant
The sowttaris of this toun
Off vly blek & talloun \hspace{1cm} \{ Thay gif at ane gant
Ilk ane / ane round galloun
Thay mak quhen they meit 20
Thay gowyll & thay greit
Thay greit ay glewand in glitt 25
Thay host thay spew thay spitt Thay vary thair weird
As thay war woid out of witt
The laich ledder thay litt
Oft in tene Thay it titt bowdin and bleird 32
And in sorrow ay thay sitt
Thay boldin blerit bawch blobbis will flanderis infeck 40
Vncumnand catyvis curst crobbis and bubillís full lyk
ffast vnfrely flowll flobbis
I dreid thir folkís do it fynd
Thay haif the hurle ay behind
The stynk pat thay mak in the wind
Infeck flanderís and fyle
And abowt mony a myle Linlytqw and Lude
Kulroß Karrik and Kyle
ffra sons and seill we thame syle 45
And givis thame ane hie style Schortly to conclude
Off all pe warld the most vyle
Thair teith so bawchbís and bluntís
ffor cumring off cow cuntís
And freting of 3awd fruntís

3our girinand god grit garnega
ffor butis and schone pat 3e deir sell
In to pis warld mott wirk 3ow wa
Syne haif 3ow harlottis vnto hell
To sitt in to pat suty sell
Wt Sathan in pat deip dungeoun
We sall pray for 30w be the the ¹ bell
Sa pat pis derth 3e will put doun
Do 3e no t thiß
hairtly to pray
be god verrey  To hevins bliß
That 3e nevir gay

Q²° stewart  ^² ans ñer to this foirsaid ³ in folio 144 ²

In somer quhen flo³ís will smell
As I fure our fair feildís and fell  On weddingsday
Allone I wanderit by ane well
I met a cleir vndir kell / a weilfaird may

Scho had ane hatt vpoun hir heid
Off claver cleir bayth quhyt & reid  and fynkill grene
W³ catcluki¹s strynklit in that steid
Wit 3e weill to weir pat weid / wald weill hir seme

Ane pair of beidis abowt hir thrott
Ane Agnus day w³ nobill nott  War hingand doun
Ynngland weill w³ mony Ioitt
It wes full ill to fynd ane moit / Vpoun hir goun

Al³s sone As I pat schene cow³ se
I halsit hir w³ hairt maist fre  Wald 3e me lane
I luve 30w leill and no³ to le
Out hay q scho my Ioy latt be / ³e speik in vane

Quhat is the thing pat 3e wald haif
Na thing bot a kïñs I craif  Wald 3e me trow
As I pat luvis 30w our the laif
Gif pat 30w may of sorrow saif / cum tak it now

¹ Sic.  ²² written in lighter ink.  ³ foirsaid interlined.
BANNATYNE MS. 27

Than kissit I hir anis or twyiś
and scho to gruntill as a gryiś.
allace q scho I am vnwyiś

Itiś lyk ṭat ṭe had eitin pyiś / ṭe are so swēt

My hatt is 30urs of proper dett
And on my heid scho cowth it sett / and scho to thaw
Than in my armes I cowth hir plett
Allace q scho 3e gar me swett / 3e wirk so slaw

Than doun we fell bayth in feir
Allace q scho ṭat I come heir
I trow this labour I may 30w leir / Thoṭ I be 3ing
3it I feir I sall by full deir / 30ur swēt kissing

Quhen I was grathit in hir geir
Scho said scho comptit me noṭ a peir / do furṭ at anis
Sen 3e haif wonyn me on weir
Thairwṭ I schot be neth hir scheir / deip to pe stanis

Than to ly still scho wald noṭ blin
allace said scho my awin swēt thing / 3e wirk so weill
30ur courtly fukking garis me fling
I sall 30w cuver quhen ṭat 3e clyng / so haif I seill

Sen 3e stummer noṭ for my skippis
bot hald 30r taikkil by my hippis / Thoṭ it be mirk
I byd a quasill of 30ur quhippis
Bot and 3e will I schrew pe lippis / ṭat first sall irk

Als sone as we our deid had done
1 scho reiś sone vp and askit hir schone / To 30w I say
Als tyrd as scho had weschin a spone
This aventur anis to me come / on weddingsday

Explicit

1 We deleted.
Sum practysis of medecyne

Guk guk gud day ser gaip quhill ye get it
Sic greting may gane weill gud laik in 30r hude
3e wald deir me I trow becaufs I am dottit
To ruffill me wt a ryme na ser be the rude
3our saying I haif sene and on syd set it
As geir of all gadderiing glaikit no t gude
als 3our mediciyne by mesour I haif meit met It
The quhilk I stand ford 3e no t vnderstude
Bot wrett on as 3e culd To gar folk wene
For feir my lougis wes flaft } heir be it sene
or I wes dottit or daft 13
gie I can ocht of pe craft

Because I ken 3our cunning in to cure
Is clowtit and clampit and no t weill cleird 15
My prettik in pottingary 3e trow be als pure
and lyk to 30r lawitnes I schrew thame pat leid
Is nowdir fevir nor fell / 1 p t o r pe feild fure
Seiknes nor sairnes in tyme gif I seid
Bot I can lib thame & leiche pame fra lame & lesure 20
Wt sawis thame sound mak on 3our saule beid
That 3e be sicker of pis sedull I send 3ow

Dia culcakit

Cape cuk maid and crop the colleraig
Ane medecyne for pe maw and 3e cow t mak it
Wt sueit satlingis and sowrokis The sop of pe sege
The crud of my culome wt 3our teith crakit 30

1 in tyme gif I seid deleted.
Lawrean and linget seid and the luffage  
The hair of the hurcheoun not half deill hakkit  
Wt pe snowt of ane selch ane swelling to swage  
This cure is callit in our craft Dia culcakkit  
Put al thir in ane pan wt pepper and pik  
Syne sottin to thift  
The count of ane cow kit for pe collik  
Is not bettir I wis  

Dia longum  
Recipe thre ruggis of the Reid ruke  
The gant of ane gray meir The clai of ane guis  
The dram of ane drekteris pe douk of ane duke  
The gaw of ane grene dow The leg of ane lowis  
fyve vnce of ane fle wing the fyn of ane fluke  
Wt ane sleisfull of slak pat growis in the sluis  
myng all thir in ane mafs wt the mone cruie  
This vntment is rycht ganand for 30 awin vis  
Wt Reid nettill seid in strang wesche to steip  
for to bath your ba cod  
quhen ye wald nop and nod To latt 3ow to sleip  
Is not bettir be god  

Dia glaconicon  
This dia is rycht deir and denteit in daill  
Cauis it is trest trew pairfoir pat ye tak  
sevin sobbis of ane selch the quhidder of ane quhaill  
The lug of ane lempet is not to forsaik  
The harnis of ane haddok hakkit or haill  
Wt ane bustfull of blude of pe scho bak  
Wt ane brewing caldrun full of hait caill  
for it wilbe pe softar and sweittar of pe smak
Thair is no sic ane lechecraft fra lawdian to lundin
It is clippit in or cannon
Dia gleconicon \footnote{Originally glecolicon, but n has been written over l.} quhair fulis ar fundin
ffor till fle awaye son

Dia custrum

The ferd feisik is fyne and of ane felloun pryce
Page 344
Gud for haising and hosting or heit at the hairst fol. 142b
Recipe thre sponfull of pe blak spycy
Wt ane grit gowpene of pe gowk fart
The lug of ane lyoun the guse of ane gryce
ane vnce of ane oster poik at pe neper pairte
annoynit wt nurice doung for it is rycht nyce
Myngit wt mysdirt and wt mustart
3e may clamp to pis cure & 3e will mak cost
bayth pe bellowx of ane brok
Wt thre crawis of pe cok
The schadow of ane 3ule stok

Gud nyt guk guk for sa I began
I haif no come at this tyyme langer to tary
bot luk on this lettir and leird gif 3c can
The prectik and poyninis of this pottinyary
Sr minister this medecyne at evin to sum man
And or pryyme be past my powder I pary
Thay sall bliis 3ow or ellis bittirly 3ow ban
For it sall fle thame in faith out of pe fary
Bot luk quhen 3e gadder pir gressis & gerf
outhir sawrand or sour
That it be in ane gud oure ane vpir manis erf
It is ane mirk mirrour
Mr ro\textsuperscript{t} Henrysone

Sym of lyntoun / be pe ramis horn
quhen pe phebus rang in sing of Capricorn
And the mone wes past the gus\textsuperscript{s} cro
Thair fell in france ane lepeth forlo
be pe gr\textit{it} kin of babilon berdok
That dwelt in symmer in till ane bowkaill stok
and in to winter quhen pe frostis ar fell
he dwelt for cauld in till a cockkill schell
Kingis vsit no\textsuperscript{t} to weir clayis in tha dayis
bot 3eid naikit as myne auctor sayis
Weill cowd he play in clarscho\textsuperscript{t} and on lute
and bend ane aiprim bow and nipschet schute
he wes ane stalwart man of hairt and hand
he wowit pe gol\textit{k} sevin 3eir of maryland
Mayiola And scho wes bot 3eiris thre
Ane bony bird and had bot ane E
Neuir\pe\textsuperscript{le\textit{s}} king berdok luvit hir weill
ffor hir foirfute wes langar thaw hir heill

The king berdok he fure our se and land
To revei\textsuperscript{s} mayok pe gol\textit{k} of maryland
And nane w\textsuperscript{t} him bot ane bow and ane bowtt
Syne hapnit him to cum amang pe nowtt
And as this berdok about him cowd espy
he saw mayok milkand hir mvderi\textit{s} ky
And in ane creill vpoun his bak hir kest
quhen he come hame It wes ane howlat nest
ffull of skait birdi\textit{s} and than this berdok grett
And ran agane meyok for to gett
The king of fary hir fader than blew out
And socht berdok all the land abowt
And berdok fled in till a killogy
Thair wes no grace bot gett him or ell\textit{i}s die
Thair wes þe kingis of pechtis and portingaill
The king of naippillis and navern alhaill
Wþ bowis & brandis wþ segis they vmbeset him
Sum bad tak Sum flay Sum bad byd quhill thay get
Thay stellit gunis to þe killogy laich
And proppit gunis wþ bulettis of raw daich
Than Jupiter prayit to god saturn
In liknes of ane tod he wald him turn
Bot sone þe gratiouþ god mercurius
Turnit berdok In till ane braikane buþ
And quhen thay saw the buþ waig to & fra
Thay trowd it wes ane gaist and thay to ga
Thir fell kingis thus berdok wald haif slane
all this for lufe Luvaris sufferis pane
Boece said of poyettis þþ wes flour
Thoþ lufe be sweit oft syiþ it is full sour

Explicit

I met my lady weil arrayit
I halsit hir all vnaffreyit
Scho wald noþ speik to me as than
Scho blenkit on syd and sone scho sayit
quhois aw 3one man

I said to hir my lady deir
I am and wes your presoneir
Wþ all þe service þat I can
at ane besyd syn cowþ scho speir
Ken þe 30n man

Haif þe so sone foþet ¹ my name
and all my service tynt bygane

¹ Sic.
Allace pe tyme I may sair ban
be still q scho greit no\nfor schame
quhat wald 3e man

3our strangenes sair dois truble me / quhill pat I am
in poyn to de /
Sen first to lufe 3ow I began
1 I ken 30r wird\'s ar fals and sle / ga glaik 3ow man

Quha is this in my ledder so lait
a strange man gane by the gait
I schrew 3ow 2 for na gud 3e can
3e handill me quhill I am hait / quhair ar 3e man

Quhat neid\'s 3ow gritly for to speir
feill 3e no\ for I so neir
I am no\ from 3our hairt a span
I knaw 30r labour is soft & sweir / put fra 3ow man

he sayis maistres I hai\f gon mi\3
and I durst tell 3ow how it is
Qo\t scho me tho\t 3e dwelt to lang
Now tak 3ow all pat evir thair Is / be blyt\ Jung man 30

Trow 3e thus gait me to trane
I se 3our labour is 3 all in vane
I man hald to as a woman
or 3e hai\f endit 3e wilbe gane
hai\f at 3ow man 35

Quhen he had done he lichtit doun
To ryd his way he maid him boun
Scho sayis to him be sweit sanct an
me think 3e ar in poyn to soun / 3e dow no\ man

Explicit

1 be deleted.  
2 3ow interlined.  
3 is interlined.
I saw me tho this hindir nycht
A squyar and ane madin bricht
Vn till a chalmer fast thame sped
But ony vjur erdly wicht / allone to mak the lairdís bed

Quhen þat þe bed wes reddy maid
he braist hir in his armes & said
Wald þe ȝour schankis lat me sched
þe suld be myne & þairin laid
and we durst spill the lairdís bed

he put his hand in at hir spair
and graipit dounwart þe wait quhair
Qo he this mowth wald fane be fed
he sicht and his hairt was sair / & durst no spill the
lairdís bed

Page 347 To spill þe bed It war a pane
Qo he the laird will no be fane
To fynd it towtit and ourtred
q scho I sail mak it agane
and þe wald spill þe lairdís bed

And I had ȝow in sum vþer ñ place
That I micht speik & no thing spair
q scho þe ma haif me vnled
Suppois it war ane myill and mair
Wþ ȝow to spill the lairdís bed

3it I wald draw ȝow doun he sayis
Wer no for fyling of þour clayis
quhat rek q scho I am weill cled
þe ar our red for windil stirayis
That dar no spill the lairdís bed

1 vþer interlined.
Thair wes na bowk in till his breik
his doingis wes not wirth a leik
ffy on him fowmart now is he fled
and left the madin swownyng seik
and durst not spill the lairdis bed

Explicit

Rycht fane wald I my quentans mak
Wt ser penny and wat 3e quhy
he is a man will vndertak
Landis for to sell and by
Thairfoir me think rycht fane wald I
Wt him in felloschip to repair
Becaus he is in cumpany
Ane noble gyd bayth laid and air

Sr penny for till hald in hand
his cumpany thay think so sweit
Sum givis na cair to sell his land
Wt gud ser penny for to meit
Becaus he is a noble spreit
ane furthy man and ane foisand
Thair is no mater to end compleit
quhill he sett to his seill & hand

Sr penny is a vail3eant man
Off mekle strenth and dignitie
And evir sen pe warld began
In to pis land autoreist is he
Wt king and quene may 3e not se
Thay treit him ay so tendirly
That thair can na thing endit be
Wt out him in pair cumpany

1 maner deleted.
Sr penny is A man of law
Witt 3e weill bayth wyif & war
And mony ressonis can furth schaw
quhen he is standand at pe bar
Is nane so wyif can him defar
quhen he proponis fur ane ple
Nor 3it sa hardy man pat dar
Sr penny tyne or disobey

Sr penny is baith scherp and wyif
The kirkis to steir he takkis on hand
Disponar he is of benefyif
In to pis realme our all the land
Is non so wicht dar him ganestand
So wyisly can ser penny wirk
and als ser symony his serwand
That now is gydar of pe kirk

Gif to pe courte thow makts repair
And thow haif materis to proclame
Thow art vnable weill to fair
Sr penny and thow leif at hame
To bring him furthynk thow na schame
I do pe weill to vndirstand
In to thy bag beir thow his name
Thy mater cumis the bettir till hand

Sr penny now is maid ane owlle
Thay wirk him mekle tray and tene
Thay hald him In quhill he hair mowle
and makis him blind of baith his ene
Thairowt he is bot seyndill sene
Sa fast patrin thay can him steik
That pure commownis can not obtene
ane dey to byd wt him to speik
The sowtar Inveyand aganis the tel3eo\r Sayis

Quhen I come by 3one tel3eo\r is 1 stall
I saw ane Lowi\s creipand vp his wall
snop q the tel3eo\r snap q the scheiris
Cokkis bownis q the lowi\s I haif lost myne Eiris

Ane vder

Betuix twa foysis / a crawing cok 5
Betuix twa freiris / A maid in hir smok
Betuix twa cattis / A Mowi\s
Betuix twa tel3eo\ris / a Lowi\s
schaw me gud ser no\t as a stranger
quhilk of thais four is gritttest in denger 10

ffoysis ar fell At crawing cokkis
ffreiris ar ferf At maidis in thair smokkis
Cattis ar cawtelus in taking of Myi\s
Tel3eo\ris ar tyrannis in kelling of Lyi\s

Etc.

He pat he\s na will to wirk
Nor luvis no\t god nor haly kirk
\nand hes no gud\s for to spend
Nor 3it no freyn\lds pat will him mend
and als no rentis quhairon to leif 5
and will no\t beg tho\t men wald geif
and syne is fund bayth fatt and fair
how sail he byd pe iustice air

Etc.

1 chop deleted.  \n2 Nor haly deleted.
And thow be drunkin thow suld no think
To sett the wytt vpoun the drynk
Nor sett no the blame vpoun pe wyne
gif thow it drinkis the wytt is thyne

Etc.

Thair wes ane chamnone in this toun
he had ane kaip and pat wes broun
he gaif it ane Ia hir for to Iaip
and scho wes 3aip / and tuk the kaip
and of the same scho maid ane goun

Etc.

Quha hes gud malt and makts ill drynk
Wa mot be hir werd
I pray to god scho rott and stynk
Sevin þeir abone þe erd
Abowt hir beir na bell to clynk
Nor clerk sing lawid nor lerd
bot quytt to hell þat scho may sink
The taptre quhyll scho steird
This beis my prayer } quhill chyst ¹ in hevin sall
fior þat man sleyar } heird

Quha brewis and gevis me of þe best
Sa it be stark and staill
Quhyt & cleir weill to degest
In hevin meit hir þat aill

¹ Sic.
Lang mot scho leif lang Mot scho lest
In lyking ane gude saill
In hevin or erd that wyfe be best
W(out barrett or baill
quhen scho is deid }
Wowttin pleid 
}scho paSz to hevin all haill
q allanis subdert

Followis sym and his bruder

Thair is no story pat I of heir
of Iohine nor robene hude
nor 3it of wallace wicht but weir
That me thinkis half so gude
As of thir palmaris twa but peir
To heir how thay conclude
In to begging I trow fyve 3eir
In sanct andris thay stude / Togidder
bayth sym & his bruder

Tho t thay war wicht I warrand 3ow
Thay had no will to wirk
Thay maid thame burdownis no t to bow
Twa bewis of pe birk
Weill stobbit w t steill I trow
To stik in to pe mirk
bot sen pair bairdis grew on pair mow
They saw nevir pe kirk / w t in
Nowthir sym nor his bruder

Syne schupe thame vp to lowp or leis
Twa tabartis of pe tartane
Thay comptit no t quhat pair clowtis weis
Wes sewit pairon incertane

1 weiris deleted.
Syne claspit vp sanct peteris keis\$  
bot of ane auld reid gartane  
Sanct Iames schellis on pe to\per\$ syd sleuis  
As pretty as ony pertane / Ta  
On sym etc.  

Thus quhen thai had reddit pair Ragis  
To rome thay war Inspyrit  
Tuk vp thair jaipis and all thair jaggis  
Fure fur\$ as thay war hyrit  
And ay pe eldest bure pe baggis  
q\$ the jungest tyrit  
Tuk counsell at kinkellis craggis  
Come hame as thay war hyrit / Agane  
Bath sim and his bruper  

Page 351 Than held thay house as men me tellis  
and spendit of thair feis  
quhen meit wes went thay flew oor fellis  
als bissy as ony beis  
Syne clengit sanct Iameis schellis  
and pecis of palme treis  
To se quha best the pardone spellis  
I schrew pame pat ay leis\$ / but lauchter  
q sym to etc.  

Quhen thay wer wel\$full in pair wyning  
Thay puft thame vp in pryd  
bot quhair that symy levit in synnyng  
his bruder wald haif ane bryd  
hir wedoheid fra the begynnning  
Wes neir ane moneth tyd  
Gif scho wes spedy ay in spynning  
Tak witneis of thame besyd / ilk ane  
Baith etc.  

The carlis thay thikkit fast in cludis
Agane pe man was mareit
Wt breid & beif and vper budis
Sym to pe kirk thay kareit
bot or thay twynd him & his dudis
The tyme of none wes tareit
Wa worth this wedding for be thir widis
The meit is all miskareit / to day
q sym etc.

Our all the hous be lyne and levall
The ladis come to luk him
To tak a Iusting of pat lavell
The bryd wount no† to bruk him
Thay maneist him wt mony nevell
Than symme raifes and schuk him
I cleme to clergy q the cavell
how dar thow cum to luk him / 3ondir
q sum etc.

Wt that pe carle begowt to crak
glowrit vp and gaf a glufe
his beird it wes als lang & blak
That it hang our his mouf
he wes als lang vpoun the bak
as evir wes angus dufe
he sayis this Iusting I vndirtak
My coit is of gud stuffe / call to
q sym etc.

Page 352 1 He hoppit sa mycht na man hald him fol. 146b
Said blame me bot I bind him
I sail ourtak him and pat I tald him
In 3one feild gife I fynd him

1 The first line of the previous stanza has been repeated and deleted—
Wt pat pe carle begowth to crak.
On his gray meir fast fur\textsuperscript{t} thay cald him
The flok\textit{s} flew fur\textsuperscript{t} behind him
Thay daschit him doun pe dirt ourhaild him
Than start thay to and tird him / ty\textsuperscript{t}
Baith etc.

Than brak he lowf\textsuperscript{s} the hors\textsuperscript{s} pat bair him
Ran startling to stratyrum
and he gat vp / and symme swair him
3e meit no\textsuperscript{t} bot 3e myr him
Off pat fowll courf\textsuperscript{s} for to declair him
The cairlis come to requyr him
Than all pe laddis tryd w\textsuperscript{t} a lairrum
To flud him & to fyr him / bayth
q symme etc.

This was no bourdene to brown hill
That gatt betwene pe browis
And had no thing ado pairtill
As mony vder trowis
Bot come fur\textsuperscript{t} on his awin gud will
To squyar Iohine of mowis
he gatt ane sit vp in pe schill
and p\textsuperscript{t} the laddis allowis / Ilk ane
To etc.

Job symmer was pe stirrepman
Was nolthird of pe toun
he said I will just as I can
Sen he is strickin doun
he gatt twa plaitis of ane awld pan
ane breistplait maid him boun
The first rynk raif his mow\textsuperscript{t} a span
and pair he fell in swoun / almaist
bay\textsuperscript{t} sym etc.
Doun fra pe leggis quhen he wes laist
he maid a peteouf panting
he swownit & he swelt almaist
for gaping & for ganting
Abyd q the leich I se a waist
his wrangtwth is in wanting
God saif him & the haly gaist
And keip pe man fra manting / mekle
q suym etc.

Page 353 His mowth wes schent and sa forschorne
held nowdir wind nor watter
fair weill all blast of blawing horne
he mycht no* do bot blatter
he endis pe story w* harme forlorne
The nolt begowt till skatter
The ky ran startling to pe corne
Wa worth the tyme thow gat hir / now
q symme till his bruder

Explicit

It pat I gife I haif // It pat I len I craif //
It pat I spend is myne // It pat I leif I tyne //
gett and saif // and thow sall haif
1 len and grant // And thow sall want
Quha in welth takis no heid
He sall haif falt in tyme of neid
Quhen I len I am a freynd
And quhen I craif I am vnkynd
Thus of my freynd I mak a fo
I schrew me and I moir do so
A 3ong man chiftane witles
A pure man spendar getles

1 We deleted.
A auld man trechoô trewôleôs
A woman lowpar landleôs
Be sanct Ieill // sail nevir ane of thir do weill 15
Tak tyme in tyme and noû diffar
quhen tyme is past ûe ma do war
almighty god grant till our king
Sic grace ûat he in vertew ring
Sa ûat this realme ay gydit be
Wû Justice peax and equite
Bettir is to suffer and fortoun abyd
Than haistely to clym and soddonly to slyd

q quhay to quhome 1

The Flyting of Dunbar and Kennedie
Heir efter followis Iocound and mirrie

Sr Iohine ûe roôs ane thing thair is compild
In generale be kennedy and quinting
Quhilk hes thame self aboif ûe sternis styld
Bot had thay maid of mannace ony mynting
In speciall Sic stryfe sould ryôs but stynting 5
Howbeit wû bost ûair breistis wer als bendit

As lucifer ûat fra ûe hevin discendit fol. 147 b
Hell sould noû hyd ûair harnis fra harnis hynting
The erd sould trymbill the firmament sould schaik
And all ûe air in vennaum suddane stink 10
And all ûe diuillis of hell for redour quaik
To heir quhat I suld wryt wû pen and ynk
For and I flyt sum sege for schame sould sink
The se sould birn the mone sould thoill ecclippis
Rochis sould ryfe The warld sould hald no gripps 15
Sa loud of cair The commoun bell sould clynk

1 The foregoing lines from line 5 have appeared already, though in different order, in fol. 122 a.
Bot wondir laith wer I to be ane baird
Flyting to vse for gritly I eschame
For it is nowpir wynnyng nor rewaird
Bot tinsale baith of hono\textsuperscript{r} and of fame
Incre\textsuperscript{s} of sorrow skander and evill name
3it my\textsuperscript{t} thay be sa bald in \textsuperscript{\textperiodcentered}pair bakbytting
To gar me ryme and ra\textsuperscript{s} the feynd w\textsuperscript{t} flytting
And throw all cuntreis and kinrikis thame proclame

Qo\textsuperscript{d} Dumbar to Kennedy

Dirtin dumbar quhome on blawis thow thy boist
Pretendand the to wryte sic skaldit skrowis
Ramowd rebald thow fall doun att pe roist
My laureat let\textsuperscript{tres} at the and I lowis
Mandrag Mymmerkyn maid maister bot in mowf\textsuperscript{s}
Thryf\textsuperscript{s} scheild trumpir w\textsuperscript{t} ane theрид bair goun
Say Deo mercy or I cry the doun
And leif thy ryming rebald and thy rowis

Dreid dirtfast dearch \textsuperscript{\textperiodcentered}at thow hes dissobeyit
My cousing quintene and my commissar
Fantastik fule trest weill thow salbe fleyit
Ignorant elf Aip owll Irregular
skaldit skaitbird and commoun skamelar
Wan fukkit funling \textsuperscript{\textperiodcentered}at nato\textsuperscript{r} maid ane yrle
Baith Iohine the rof\textsuperscript{s} and thow sall squell \& skirle
And evir I heir ocht of 3our making mair

Heir I put sylence to pe in all pair\textsuperscript{t}is
Obey and cei\textsuperscript{s} the play that thow pretendis
Waik walidrag and werlot of pe cair\textsuperscript{t}is
And lat him lay sax leichis on thy lendis
Meikly in recompanising of pi scorne
Or thow sail ban the tyme that thow wes borne
ffor kennedy to the this cedull sendis

Qd Kennedy to Dumbar

Juge in pe nixt quha gat the war

Iersche brybo\(^t\) baird wyle beggar w\(^t\) thy brattis
Cuntbittin crawdoun Kennedy coward of kynd
Evill farit and dryit as denseman on pe rattis
Lyk as the gleddis had on thy gulesnowt dynd
Mismaid monstour ilk mone owt of thy mynd
Renunce rebald thy rymynge thow bot 1 roysis
Thy trechour tung hes tane ane heland strynd
Ane lawland ers\(\) wald mak a bettir noysis

Revyn raggit ruke and full of rebaldrie
Scarth fra scorpione scaldit in scurrilitie
I se the haltane in thy harlotrie
And in to vir science no thing slie
Off every vertew woyd As men may sie
Quytclame clergie And cleik to the ane club
Ane baird blasphemar in brybrie ay to be
For wit and woisdome ane wisp fra the may rub

Thow speiris dastard gif I dar w\(^t\) the fecht
3e dagone dowbart thairof haif thow no dowt
Quhair evir we meit pairto my hand I hecht
To red thy rebald rymynge w\(^t\) a rowt
Throw all bretane it salbe blawin owt
How pat thow poysenit pelo\(^r\) gat thy paikis
With ane doig leich I schepe to gar the schowt
And now\(\)per to the tak knyfe swerd nor aix

\(^{1}\) rais changed to rois and deleted.
Thow crop and rute of traitor's tressonable
The faipir and moder of morthor and mischeif
Dissaitfull tyrand wt serpents tung vnstable
Cukcald cradoun cowart and commoun theif.
Thow purpest for to vndo our lordis cheif
In paislay wt ane poysone pt wes fell
fior quhilk brybour 3it sall thow thoill a breif
pelo on the I sall it preif my sell

Thow I wald lie Thy frawart phisnom
fyy tratour theif fyy glengoир loun fy fy
fyy feyndly front far fowlar than ane fen
My freyndis thow reprovit wt thy pen
Thow leis tratour quhilk I sall on the preif
Suppois thy heid war armit tymis ten
thow sall recryat or thy croun sall cleif

Or thow durst move thy mynd malitius
Thow saw the saill abone my heid vp draw
Bot Eolus full woid and neptunus
Mirk and moneleis wes met wt woundis waw
And mony hundreth myll hyne cowd ws blaw
By holland seland Zetland and northway Coist
In Desert quhair we wer famist aw
3it come I hame fals baird to lay thy boist

Thow callis the rethory with thy goldin lippis
Na glowrand gaipand fule thow art begyld
Thow art bot gluncoch wt thy giltin hippis
That for thy Lounry mony a leisch hes fyld
Wan wisaged widdefow out of thy wit gane wyld
Laithly and lowsy als lathand as ane leik
Sen thow wt wirschep wald sa fane be styld
Haill souerane sen3eour Thy bawis hingis throw thy breik
fforworthin fule of all þe warld refusse 105
Quhat ferly is thocht thow 1 reioys to flyte
Sic eloquence as thay in erschry vse
In sic is sett thy Thraward appetyte
Thow hes full littill feill of fair indyte
I tak on me ane pair of lowthiane hippis 110
Sall fairar inglis mak & mair parfyte
Than thow can blabbar wþ thy carrick lippis

Bettir thow ganis to leid ane doig to skomer
Pynit pykpuris pelo' than wþ thy maister pingill
Thow lay full prydleþ in the peif this somer 115
and fane at evin for to bring hame a single
Syne rubbit at ane vþer auld wyvis Ingle
Bot now in winter for purteth thow art traikit
Thow hes na breik to latt thy bellokis gyngill
beg the ane club for baird thow sall go naikit 120

Lene larbar loungeo' baith lowsy in lisk & lon3e
Page 357 ffy skolderit skyn thow art bot skyre and skrumple
For he þat rostit lawarance had thy grun3e
And he þat hid sanct Iohnis ene 2 wþ ane wimple
And he þat dang sanct augustyne wþ ane rumple 125
Thy fowll front had And he þat bartilmo flaid
The gallowis gaipis etfyr thy graceles gruntill
As thow wald for ane haggeis hungry gled

Commirwald crawdoun na man comptis the ane kerþ
Sueir swappit swanky swynekeþer ay for swaittis 130
Thy commissar quintye biddis the cum kifþ his erþ
he luvis noþ sic ane forlaine loun of laittis
he sayis thow skaffis and beggis mair 3 beir and aitis
Nor ony cripill in Karrik land abowt
Vþer pure beggaris and thow ar at debaittis 135
Decrepit karlingis on Kennedy cryis owt

1 reois deleted.       2 heid deleted, and ene interlined.
3 thair deleted, and mair interlined.
Mater annwche I haif I bid not fenzie
Tho thow fowll trumpour thus vpoun me leid
Corruptit Carioun he sall I cry thy senzie
Thinkis thow not how thow come in grit neid
Greitand in galloway lyk to ane gallow breid
Ramand and rolpand beggand koy and ox
I saw the thair in to thy wachemanis weid
quhilk wes not worth ane pair of auld gray sox

Ersch Katherene wt thy polk breik and rilling
Thow and thy quene as gredy gleddis 3e gang
Wt polkis to mylene and beggis baith meill and schilling
thair is bot lyfis and lang nailis 30w amang
flowll heggirbald for henis thus will 3e hang
Thow hes ane perrellus face to play wt lambis
Ane thowsand kiddis wer thay in faldis full strang
Thy lymmerfull luke wald fle thame & thair damis

In till ane glen thow hes owt of repair
Ane laithly luge pat wes the Lippir menis
Wt the ane sowtaris wyfe off blis als bair
And lyk twa stalkaris Steilis in cokis and henis
Thow plukkis pe pulitre and scho pullis of pe penis
All Karrik cryis god gif this dowsy be drownd
And quhen thow heiris ane guse cry in the glenis
Thow thinkis it swetar than secrrind bell of sound

Thow lazarus thow laithly lene tramort
To all the warld thow may example be
To luk vpoun thy gryslie peteous port
ffor hiddowis haw and holkit is thyne Ee
Thy cheik bane bair and blaiknit is thy ble
Thy choip thy choll garris men for to leif chest
Thy gane it garris ws think that we mon de
I coniure the thow hungert heland gaist

1 Sic.
The larbar lukis of thy lang lene craig
Thy pure pynit thrott peilit and owt of ply
Thy skolderit skin hewd lyk ane saffrone bag
Garris men dispyt thar flesche thow spreit of gy
ffy feyndly ffront ffy tykis face ffy ffy
Ay lougand lyk ane loikman on ane ledder
[With hingit luik ay wallowand vpone wry] 1
Lyk to ane stark theif glowrand in ane tedder

Nyse nagus nipcaik wt thy schulderis narrow
Thow lukis lowsy loun of lownis aw
hard hurcheoun hirpland hippit as ane harrow
Thy rigbane rattillis and thy ribbis on raw
Thy hanchis hirkdis wt hukebanis harth and haw
Thy laithly lymis ar lene as ony treis
Obey theif baird or I sail brek thy gaw
fowlll carrybald cry mercy on thy kneis

Thow purehippit vgly averill
Wt hurkland banis holkand throw thy hyd
Reistit and crynit as hangitman on hill
and oft beswakkit wt ane ourhie tyd
quhilk brewis mekle barret to thy bryd
hir cair is all to clenge thy cabroch howis
quhair thow lyis sawsy in saphron bak & syd
Powderit wt prymeros sawrand all wt clowiss

fiorworthin wirling I warne the it is wittin
how skyttand skarth thow hes the hurle behind
Wan wraglane wasp ma wormifs hes thow beschiitn
Nor thair is gerfs on grund or leif on lind
Tho wt thow did first sic foly to my fynd
Thow sail agane wt ma witnesst than I
Thy gulsoch gane dois on thy back it bind
Thy hostand hippis lattis nevir thy hosst go dry

1 Line omitted is from the Maitland Folio MS.
Thow held the bur\textsuperscript{t} lang w\textsuperscript{t} ane borrowit goun
And ane caprowsy barkit all w\textsuperscript{t} sweit
And quhen the laidis saw the sa lyk a loun
Thay bickerit the w\textsuperscript{t} mony bae and bleit
Now vpaland thow leivis on rubbit quheit
oft for ane caus\textsuperscript{s} thy burdclaith neidis no spredding
for thow hes nowpir for to drink nor eit
Bot lyk ane berdles baird \(\text{\'t}\) pat had no bedding

Strait gibbonis air \(p\textsuperscript{t}\) nevir ourstred ane horf\textsuperscript{s}
bla berfute berne in bair tyme wes thow borne
Thow bringis the carrick clay to edinburgh corf\textsuperscript{s}
Vpoun thy botingis hobland hard as horne
Stra wispis hingis owt quhair \(\text{\'t}\) pat pe wattis ar worne
Cum thow agane to skar ws w\textsuperscript{t} thy strais
We sall gar scale our sculis all the to scorne
And stane the vp pe calsay q\textsuperscript{r} thow gais

Off edinbur\textsuperscript{t} the boyis as beis owt throwis
And cryis owt ay heir cumis our awin queir clerk
Than fleis thow lyk ane howlat chest w\textsuperscript{t} crawis
Quhill all the bichis at thy botingis dois bark
Than carlingis cryis keip curches in pe merk
Our gallowis gaipis lo quhair ane greceles gais
Ane vpir sayis I see him want ane sark
I Reid 30w cummer tak in 30r lynning clais

Than rynis thow doun the gait w\textsuperscript{t} gild of boyis\textsuperscript{3}
And all pe toun tykis hingand in thy heilis
of laid\textsuperscript{i}s and lownis thair ryf\textsuperscript{s} sic ane noyis
quhill runysys rynis away w\textsuperscript{t} cairt \& quheillis
And cager aviris castis bayth coillis and creillis
ffor rerd of the and rattling of thy butis
fische wyvis cryis fy and castis doun skillis \& skeilis
Sum claschis the sum cloddis the on the cutis
Loun lyk mahoun / be boun / me till obey
Theif / or in greif / mischeif / sall the betyd
Cry grace / Tykis face / or I the chece / & fley 235
Oule / rare and 3owle / I sall defowl / thy pryd
Peilit gled / baith fed / and bred / of bichis syd
And lyk / ane tyk / purspyk / quhat man settis by the
forflittin / countbittin / beschittin / barkit hyd
Clym ledder / fyle tedder / foule edder / I defy the 240

Mauch muttoun / byle buttoun / peilit gluttoun / air
to HilhouFs

Page 360 Rank beggar / ostir dregar / foule fleggarIs / in the
flet fol. 150 b
Chittir lilling / ruch rilling / lik schilling / in pe mil-
houFs
baird rehator / Theif of nator / fals trato/Feyindis
gett
Filling of tauch / rak sauch / Cry crauch / thow art
our sett 245
Muttoun dryver / girnall ryver / 3adswyvar fowll fell
the
herretyk / lunatyk / purspyk / carlingis pet
Rottin crok / dirtin dok / Cry cok / Or I sall quell the

Qd Dumbar to Kennedy

Dathane deiuillis sone and dragone dispitous
Abironis birth and bred w't beliall 250
Wod werwoif worme and scorpion venomemous
Lucifers laid fowll feyindis face infernall
Sodomyt syphareit fra sanctis celestiall
Put I no't sylence to the schiphirid knaif
And thow of new begynis to ryme and raif 255
Thow salbe maid blait bleir eit bestiall
How thy forbearis Come I haif a feill
At cokburnis peth the writ mak'is me war
generit betuix ane scho beir and a deill
Sa wes he callit dewlbeir and no\textsuperscript{1} dumbar
This dewlbeir generit of a meir of mar
Wes corspatrik erle of merc\textsuperscript{e}he and be illusion
The first pat evir put scotland to confusion
Wes that fals tratour hardly say I dar

Quhen bruce and balioll differit for the croun
Scottis lord'is could no\textsuperscript{1} obey inglis lawis
This corspatrik betrasit berwik toun
And slew vij\textsuperscript{1} 1 scottismen \textsuperscript{w}in thay wawis
The battall syne of spottism\textsuperscript{r} he gart cauf\textsuperscript{s}
And come \textsuperscript{w}1 Edward langschan\textsuperscript{k}is to the feild
quhair xij thousand trew scottismen wer keild
And wallace chest as the carnicle schawis
Scottis lordis chiftanis he gart hald & chessone
In firmance fast quhill all the feild wes done

Sa inglis tykis in scotland wes abone
Than spuleit thay the haly stane of scone
The croce of halyrudhoufs and vpir Iowellis
he birnis in hell body banis and bowellis
This corspatrik that scotland hes vndone

Wallace gart cry ane counsale in to perth
And callit corspatrik tratour be his style
That dampnit dragone drew him in diserth
And sayd he kend bot wallace king in kyle
Out of dumbar that theif he maid exyle
\textsuperscript{vnto edward and inglis grund agane
Tigiris serpentis and taidis will remane
In dumbar wallis todis wolfis & beistis wyle

\textsuperscript{1} i.e., vii thousand.
Na fowlis of effectis amangis thay binkis\(^1\)
biggis nor abydis\(^2\) for no thing \(p^t\) may be
Thay stanis of tressone as \(p\)e bruntstane stinkis\(^3\)
Dewlbeiris moder cassin in by the se
The variet apill of the forbiddin tre
That adame eit quhen he tint \(parradyce\)
Scho eit invennomit lyk a cokkatryce
Syne merreit \(w^t\) the diuill for dignite

\(\text{\textbf{3it of new tressone I can tell the tailis}}\)
That \(\text{cumis on ny}^t\) in visioun in my sleip
Archbard Dumbar betradsd the houfs of hailis
beaus the jung lord had dumbar to keip
pretendand throw \(p\)at to thair rowmis to creip
rycht crewaly his castell he \(persewit\)
Brocht him furth boundin and the place reskewit
Sett him in fetteris in ane dungeoun deip

It war aganis bayth natur & gud ressoun
That dewlbeiris bairnis wer trew to god or man
Quhilkis wer baith gottin borne & bred \(w^t\) tressoun
belgebbbis Oyis and curst corspatrikis clan
Thow wes prestyt and ordanit be satthan
forr to be borne to do thy kin defame
And gar me schaw thy antecessors schame
Thy kin \(p^t\) levis may wary the & ban

Sen thow on me thus lymmer leis and trattillis
And fyndis sentence foundit of Invy
Thy elderis banis ilk ny\(^t\) ryfis and rattillis
And on thy cors\(v\) vengeance \(vengence\) thay cry
Thow art the cauf\(s\) thay may noth rest nor ly
Thow sayis for thame few salptaris salmis or creidis
Bot garis me tell thair rentellis\(^3\) and misdeid\(\text{s}\)
And thair auld syn \(w^t\) new schame certefy

\(^1\) abydis deleted. \(^2\) amang deleted. \(^3\) Sic.
Insenswat sow ceiśl fals Ewstace air
And knaw kene skald I hald of alathia
And cauf$ me no* the cauf$ lang to declair
Of thy curst kin dewlbeir and his allia
Cum to the cors$ on kneis and mak a cria
Confe$ thy cryme hald kennedy thy king
And w^t ane authorne skurge thy self and ding
Thus dre thy pen$ance delequisti quia

Past to my commissar and be confess
Cour befoir him on kneis and cum in will
And syne gar stobo for thy life protest
Renunece thy rymis baith ban and birn thy bill
heive to the hevin thy hand$is and hald the still
Do thow no* thus brigane thow salbe brint
W^t pik fyre ter gvn powlder & lint
On Arthor sait or on ane hiear hill

I perambulat of pernasO the montane
Enspyrit w^t mercury fra his goldin spheiR
And dulely drank of eloquence the fontane
quhen it wes purefeit w^t frost and flowit cleir
And thow come fule in merche or februeir
thair till ane pule and drank the paddok rude
That garris the ryme in to thy termis gude
And blabbaris pat noyis menis heiris to heir

Thow luvis nane ersche Elf I vndirstand
bot It sowld be all trew scottismen$ leid
It wes the gud langage of this land
And scota it causit to multeply and spreid
q^t corspatrik pat we of tressoun reid
Thy forfader maid ersche and erschmen thin
Throw his tressoun brocht inglis rum$pillis In
Sa wald thy self mycht thow to him succeed
Ignorant fule in to thy mowis and mokkis
It may be verifeit that thy wit is thin
Quhair thow wryttis densmen dryit on the rattis
Densmen of denmark ar of pe kingis kin

The wit thow sowld haif had wes cassin
In fol. 152 a Evin at thy erfs bakwart w† ane stalf flung
heirfoir fals harlott hursone hald thy tung
Dewlbeir thow devis the devill thy eme w† din

Quhair as thou said I staw henis and la mmis
I lat the wit I haif landis stoir and stakkis
Thow wald be fane to knaw laird w† thy gamis
Vndir my burde ¹ snoch banis behind doggis bakkis
Thow hes ane tomе purfs I haif steidis and takkis
Thow tynt coulter I haif culter and pluch
ffor substance & geir thow hes a widdy twch
On mont falcone abowt thy craig to rax

And 3it mont falcone gallowis is our fair
For to be fylit w† sic ane frutles face
Cum hame and hing vndir our gallowis of air
To erd the vndir it I sail purche§ grace
To eit thy flesch the doggis sall haif na space
The revynis sail ryfe na thing bot thy tung ruttis
For thow sick malice of thy maister mutis
It is weill sett that thow sic barret brace

Small fynance amangis thy freyndis thow beggit
To stanche thy scorne w† haly muldis thow lost
Thow salit to get a dowkar for to dregg it
It lyis closit in ane clowt on norway cost
Sic rewll garris the be seriut w† cauld rost
and sitt oonswpit oft beyond the se
Cryand at durris Carritas amore dei
Bairfute breiklefs and all in duddis vpdost

¹ behind deleted.
Dewlbeir hes no ado w ane dumbar

The erle of murray bure that surname rycht
That evir trew and constant to the king grace war
And of pat kin comme dumbar of westfeild kny'
That successiou Is hardy wyse and wicht
and hes na thing ado now w the diuill
bot dewlbeir is thy kin and kenis the weill
and hes in hell for the ane chalmer dycht

Curst cropand craw I sail gar crop thy toung
and thow sail cry cor mundum on thy kneis
derch I sail ding the quhill thow bay dryt & doun 395
And thow sail lik thy lippis and sueir thow leifs
I sail degraid the gracelefs of thy greis
scale the for scorne & scar the of thy swle
gar round thy heid transforme the as a fule
And w the tressone gar trone the on the treis

my Lynnage and forbearis wer ay leill
It cumis oft to the to be ane tratour
To ryd on nycht to rin to reif to steill
quhen thow putis poysone to me I appeill
the in pat pairte / and preif it on thy persoun
Cleme nocht to clergy for I defy the garsoun
Thow salby it deir annuch derch of the deill

In ingland owle sowld be thy habitation
homage to edwart langschankeis maid thy kin
In dumbar ressauit him thy fals natioun
Thay sowld be exylit scotland mair and myn
Ane stark gallowis Ane widdy and ane pin
The heid poynit of thy elderis armis ar
Writtin in poysie abone hang dumbar
quartar and draw and Mak that surname thin

1 thy repeated and deleted.
I am the kingis blude his trew speciall clerk
That nevir jit Imagenit his offence
Constand in mynd in tho† wird & werk
Only dependand vpoun his excellence
Trestand to haif of his magnificence
gwairdoun rewaird and benyfycye bedene
quhair þat the revymis sall ryfe out bayth thy ene
and on the rattis salbe thy residence

Fra atrik forrest fur†ward to drumfreiß
thow beggit w† ane þardoun in all kirks
Collappis crudis meill grottis gryce & geiß
and vndir ny† quhylis thow stall staigis and stirkis
Becauß scotland of thy begging irkis
Thow schaipis in francë to be kny† of the feild
Thow hes thy clam schellis and thy burdoun keild
Vnhonest wayis all wolrun that thow wirkis

Thow may no† paß mont bernard for wyld beistis
Nor win throw mont scarpy for the snaوn
Mont nicholace mont godard the arræistis
Sic beis of briggand blindis thame w† ane blaw
In paris w† thy maister burraw
Abyd and be his prenteiß neir the bank
And help to hang the pece for half ane frank
And at the last thy self man thoill the law

Haltand harlott the diuill a gude thow heis
For falt of pussance pelour thow ma pak the
Thow drank thy thrift and als wedsett thy clais

Thair is na lord in seruice þat will tak the
Ane pak of flaskynis fynance for to mak the
Thow sall ressaif in danskyn of my tailœ
W† de profundjis sett the and that felœ
And I sall send the blak deill for to bak the
In to pe katherene thow maid ane fowll kahute
For thow bedrait hir doun fra stern to steir        450
Vpoun hir syddis wes sene þat thow cowd schute
The dirt cleivis till hir towis this twenty 3eir
The firmament nor firth wes nevir cleir
Quhill thow deuillis birth dewlbeir wes on the see
The sawlis had suckin throw the sin of thee        455
War noþ the pepill maid sic grit prayer

Quhen þat the schip wes sanit and vndir saill
foule brow in hoill thow purpost for to paþ
Thow schott and wes noþ sicker of thy taill
Beschait the steir the cumpaþ and the glaþ        460
The skippar bad gar land the at the baþ
Thow spewit & kest owt mony laithly lump
faster nor all the marineris cowd pump
And þit thy wame is war nor evir it waþ

Had thay bene sa prowydit of schott of gvn     465
be men of weir but þerrell thay had past
As thow wes lowþ and reddy of thy bun
Thay micht haif tane na tollum at the last
For thow wald cuke ane cairtfull at the cast
Thair is no schip that the will now ressaif         470
Thow fylit faster nor fyftenesum myþ laif
And myrd thame with thy mvk to the midmast

Throw ingland theif and tak the to thy fute
and boun to haif wþ the ane fals botwand
Ane horsmerchell thow call the at the mute        475
And wþ þat craft convoy the throw the land
Be na thing aitch tak ferely on hand
happin thow to be hangit in northumber
Than all thy kyn ar weill quyþ of thy cummer
þfor þat mon be thy dome I vndirstand         480
Hie souerane lord lat nevir this sinfull sote
Do schame / fra hame / vnto 3our natioun
Lat nevir Nane / sic ane / be callit a scott
Ane rottin crok / lowfs of the dok thairdoun
Fra honest folk devoyd this laithly loun

Page 366 On sum desert q ther is no repair fol. 153 b
For fyling and infecking of the air
Cau$ ¹ Cary this cankerit corruptit carioun

Thow wes consauit in the grit ecclipi$¾
Ane monstour maid be grit mercurius
Na hald agane nor ho is at thy hippis
Infortunat fals and furius
Evill schrevin / wan threvin / no clene nor curius
Ane myting / fule of flyting / the furdome maist lyk
Ane crabbit / skabbit / Evil faicit messane tyk
Ane schitt / but witt / schrewit and injurius

Grit in pe glaikis gud m$ gwilliane gukkis
Our Im$ perfyte in poetrie and in prof$¾
All clofs vndir clud of nycht thow cukkis
Rymi$ thow of me of rethory the rofs
Lunatyk lymmar luschbald lou$ thy hoif$¾
That I may twich thy toung w' tribulatioun
In recompansing of thy conspiratioun
or turfs the owt of scotland tak thy choifs

Ane benifice quha wald gif sic ane beist
bot gif it war to Iyngill Iuda$ bellis
Tak the ane fiddill or floyit to jeist
Vndochn thow art ordanit to no' ellis
Thy clowtit cloik thy crip and thy clamschellis
Cleik on thy croce and fair on in to franca
And cum thow nevir agane but ane mischance .
The feyind fair w' the fordwart our the fellis

¹ Cau$ seems to have been written later, for it is in dark ink, while the rest is faded yellow.
Cankerit Cayne Tryd trowane tutevillouf$\text{3}$
Marmadin mymmerkin monstour of all men
I sail gar bak the to pe laird of hilhouf$\text{3}$
To swelly the in steid of ane pullit hen
towmart fa3art fosterit in filth and fen
Fowle fownd fleird fule vpoun thy phisnomy
Thy dok ay drepis of dirt & will not dry
To twme thy tvn It wald tyre carlingis ten

Conspiratour Curst kokatrice hellis ka
Turk trumpo trator Tirrane intemperat
Thow yrfull attircop pylat appostata
Iuda$\text{3}$ jow Iuglour lollard lawreat
Sa3arene symonyte proud pagane pronunceat
Mahomeit manesworne bugrist abhominable
Devill Dampnit Doig sodomit vnsaciable
Wt gog and magog greit glorificat

Nero thy nevoy golias thy grantser
pharo thy fadeir Egippa thy dame
Deulbeir thir ar the cauff$\text{3}$ that I conspyre
Termegantis temptis and vespasius thy Eme
Bel$\text{3}$ebub thy full broder will clame
To be thy air and Caypha$\text{3}$ thy secto$\text{r}$
pluto the heid of thy kin and protectour
To leid the to hell of licht day and leme

Herod thy vpir Eme and grit Egea$\text{3}$
Martiane mahomeit and maxentius
Thy trew kynismen Antenor and Enea$\text{3}$
Throip thy neir neice and awsterne olibrius
Petterdew baall and Eubalu$\text{3}$
Thir freyndis ar the flour of thy for braynchis
Steirand the pottis of hell and nevir stenchis
Dout not deulbeir Tu es diabolus
Deulbeir / thy speir / of weir / but feir / thow 3eild 545
Hangit / mangit / Eddirstangit / stryndie stultorum
To me / maist he / kennedie / and flie / the feild
Pickit / wickit / stickit / convickit / lamp lullardorum
^ Diffamit / schamit / blamit / primas pagaorium 2
Out / out / I schowt / vpoun that snovt /at snevillis
Taill tellar / rebellar / Indwellar w^t the diuillis 551
Spink / sink / w^t stink / ad tertara termagorum

Qd Kennedy to dumbar

Iuge 3e now heir quha gat the war
ffinis

I maister andro kennedy
Curro quando sum vocatus
Gottin w^t sum incuby
Or w^t sum freir Infatuatus
In faith I can no^t tell redly
Vnde aut vbi fui natus
bot in trewth I trow trewly
Qod sum diabolus incarnatus

Cum nichill sit certius morte
We mone all de quhen we haif done
Nescimus quando vel qua forte
Nor blynd allane wait of the mone
Ego patior in pectore
This ny^t I mycht no^t sleip a wink

Page 368 Licet eger in corpore fol. 154 b
3it wald my mowth be watt w^t drink 16

1 De deleted.
2 This line is written after 552, but carets direct it to its present place.
Nunc condō testamentum meum
I leif my saule for evirmair
per omnipotentem deum
In to my lordis wyne sellair
Semper ibi ad remanendum
Quhill domisday w't out dissiiuer
Bonum vinum ad bibendum
W't sueit cuthbert pat luft me nevir
Ipse est dulcis ad amandum
He wald oft ban me in his breth
Det michi modo ad potandum ²
And I forgaif him laith and wreth

Quia in cellario cum ceruicia
I had lever ly baith air and lait
Nudus solus in Camisia
Nor in my lordis bed of stait
Ane barrell bung ay at my bosum
Off warldis gud I bad n[a mair] ³
Et Corpus meum Ebriosum
I leif in to the toun of air
In ane draf midding for evir & ay
Vt Ibi sepeliri ⁵ queam
Quhair drink and draf may ilka day
be cassin super faciem meam

I leif my hairt pat nevir wes sicker
sed semper variabile
That evir mair wald flow and flicker
Consorti meo Iacobe ⁶
Thocht I wald bind it w't a wicker
Verum deum renui
Bot and I hecht to teme a bicker
hoc pactum semper tenui

¹ qu condo deleted. ² and I f deleted. ³ Cut by inlay.
⁴ In steid of ane braid bowstair deleted.
⁵Originally sepelire. ⁶ Originally Iacobi.
Syne leif I the best aucth I bocht quod est latinum propter cape
To the heid of my kin bot wait I no^ Quis est ille than schro my skape
Page 369 I tald my lord my heid but hiddill Sed nulli alii hoc scuerunt
We wer als sib as seif and riddill In vna silua que creuerunt

Omnia mea solatia
Thay wer bot lesingis all & ane Cum omni fraude et fallacia
I leif the maister of sanct anthane William gray sine gratia
My awin deir cousing as I wene Qui nunquam fabricat mendacia
Bot quhen the holene growis grene

My feneing and my fals wyning Relinquo falsis fratribus
For that is godis awin bidding Disparritis dedit pauperibus
For menis saulis thay say and sing Mentientes pro mvneribus
Now god gif pame ane evill Ending Pro suis prauis operibus

To Iok fule my foly fre Lego post corpus sepultum
In fayth I am mair fule than he Licet ostendo bonum vultum
Off corne and cattell geir^ and fie Ipse habet valde multum
And 3it he bleiris me lordis E fingendo eum fore stultum

1 Changed in more faded ink to gold.
To maister Iohine clerk syne
Do et lego Intime
Godis braid malesone & myne
Nam ipse est causa mortis mee
Wer I a doig and he a swyne
Multi mirantur super me
Bot I sould gar that lurdoun quhryne
Scribendo dentes sine De

Residuum omnium bonorum
For to dispone my lord sail haif

Page 370 Cum tutela puerorum
baith ade kittie and all the laif
I faith I will no langar raif
Pro sepultura ordino
On the new gyf sa god me saif
Non Sicut more solito

In die mee sepulture
I will haif nane bot our awin ging
Et duos rusticos de rure
Berand ane barrell on a sting
Drinkand / and playand cop out evin
Sicut egomet solebam
Singand and greitand wt he stevin
Potum meum cum fletu miscebam

I will no preistis for me sing
Dies illa Dies Ire
Nor 3it na bellis for me ring
Sicut semper solet fiere
Bot a bagyp to play a spring
Et vnum ailwisp ante me
In steid of torchis for to bring
Quatuor Laginas ceruicie

1 But deleted.
Within the graif to sett sic thing
In modum crucis juxta me
To fle the feyndis than hardly sing
De terra plasmasti me

Heir endis the tesment of mr andro kennedy
Maid be dumbar quhen he wes lyk to dy

I 3eid the gait wes nevir gane
I fand the thing wes nevir fund
I saw vnder ane tre bowane
A lowës man lyand bund
Ane dum man hard I full lowd speik
Ane deid man hard I sing
3e may knaw be my talking eik
That this is no lesing
And als ane blindman hard I reid

Vpoun a buke allane
Ane handles man I saw but dreid
In caichepule fast playane
As I come by 3one forrest flat
I hard thame baik and brew
Ane rattoun in a window satt
Sa fair a seme coud schew
And cumand by loch lomont huth
Ane malwart tred a maw
Gife 3e trow no t this sang be suth
speir 3e at thame pat saw
I saw ane guß virry a fox
Rycht far doun in 3one slak
I saw ane lavrock slay ane ox
Richt he vp in 3one stak
I saw a weddir wirry wirry 1 wouf
heich vp in a law

1 Sic.
The killing w* hir mekle mowth
Ane stoir 1 horne cowd scho blaw
The partane w* hir mony feit
2 Scho spred the mvk on feild
In frost and snaw wind and weit
The lapstar deip furris teild
I saw baith buck da and ra
In mercat skarlet sell
Twa leisch of grew hundis I saw alswa
The pennys doun cowd tell
3 I saw ane wran ane watter waid
hir clais wer kiltit hie
Vpoun hir bak ane milstane braid
Scho bure this no lie
The air come hirpland to pe toun
The preistis to leir to spell
The hurchoun to pe kirk maid boun
To ring the commoun bell
The mowft grat pat the cat wes deid
That all 4 hir kin mycht rew
Quhen all thir tailis are trew in deid
All wemen will be trew

finis α

Page 372 Of May fol. 156 b

May is the moneth maist amene
For thame in venus service bene
To recreat thair havy hartis
May causs curage frome the splene
And every thing in May revartis

1 Might be scoir. 3 I saw ane wattir wirry waid a w deleted.
2 An deleted. 4 the deleted.
wrans
In may the plesant spray vpspringis
in may the mirthfull maveis singis
and now in may to madynnis fawis
With tymmer wechtis to trip in ringis
And to play vpcoill w't the bawis

In may gois gallandis bring in symmer
And trymly occupyis thair tymmer
With hunts vp every morning plaid
In may gois gentill wemen gymmer
In gardynnis grene thair grumis to glaid

In may quhen men ^eid everich one
W't robene Hoid and littill Iohn
To bring in bowis and birkin Bobbynis
Now all sic game is fastlingis gone
Bot gif it be amangis clovin robbynis

Abbotis by rewll and lordis but ressome
Sic sen3eo ris tymis ourweill this sessone
Vpoun thair vyce war lang to walk
Quhais falsatt fibilies and tressone
Hes rung thryis oure this 3odiak

In may begynnis the golk to gaill
In may drawis deir to doun and daill
In may men mellis with famyny
And ladeis meitis thair luvaris laill
Quhen phebus Is in gemyny

Butter new cheis and beir in may
Comamis cokkillis curdis and quhay
Lapstaris lempettis Mussillis in schellis
grene leikis and all sic men may say
Suppois sum of thame sourly smellis
In may grit men within their bounds
Sum halkis the walteris sum the houndis
The hairis owtthrowch the forrestis cachis
Syne efter thame their ladeis founddis
To sent the Rynnyng of the rachis

In may frank archeris will affix
in place to meit syne marrowis mix
To Schute at buttis At bankis & brais
Sum at the reveris Sum at the prikkis
Sum laich and to beneth the clais

In may sowld men of amouris go
To serf their ladeis and no mo
Sen thair releis in ladeis lyis
For sum may cum in favoris so
To kis his loif on buchone wyis

In may gois dammosalis and dammis
in gardyingis grene to play like lammis
Sum at the bairis thay brace lyk billeis
Sum Rynnis at barlabreikis lyk rammis
Sum round abowt the standand pilleis

In may gois madynis till la reit
and hes their myn3onis on the streit
To horfs thame quhair the gait is ruch
Sum at Inchebukling bray thay meit
Sum in the Middis of mussilburch

So may and all thir monethis thre
Ar hett and dry in thair degre
Heirfoir 3e wantoun men in 30wth
For helth of body now haif E
Noft oft till mell wt thanklefs mowth
Sen every pastyme Is at plesure
I counsale 30w to mel w\textsuperscript{t} mesure
And Namely now May June & Julij
Delyt no\textsuperscript{t} lang in luvaris lesure
Bot weit 30our lippis & labor hully

Q etc. Scott

The nyne ordour of knavis
Thair vse and thair feir
In mynd quha thame havis
Lo heir thame heir

Troll trotter
Troll trottles on befoir and takis no heid
Ane myle his maister fra the way That loun will him leid
He spairis no\textsuperscript{t} his maistir\textsuperscript{i}s horf\textsuperscript{s} be the spurr\textsuperscript{i}s his awin
W\textsuperscript{t} prickin and w\textsuperscript{t} pransing that knaif wald be knawin
He is als gay in his hart as ane bryd grome
f\textsuperscript{f}or to speik w\textsuperscript{t} ane man he takkis him no tome
He is so glaid & so licht & full of \textit{perramo\textsuperscript{r}is}
He will no\textsuperscript{t} wait on his mr the space of sex hour\textsuperscript{i}s
He will thryve / Wat 3e quen // Be god I trow nevir
f\textsuperscript{f}or to be ane verry knaif That shrew schapis evir

Troll by
Troll by be his maistir frakly will ryd
And w\textsuperscript{t} ane hude on his heid hovis him besyd
Cheik for cheik also And jakfallow lyk
And w\textsuperscript{t} ane quarrell to riche & to pure ay reddy to pyk
And w* ane knavis contenance his hand on his knyfe
W* all maneris but mair as he sowld nevir thryfe 20
He is als hie in his hart as ane warrio’r
And he & proud as ane vane woustour
He is a coward well kend ammangis the rawis
he wald be oft in the stokkis gife he had ry† lawis

Troll Hasart

Troll hasart of the trace he trottis on soft 25
Ane myle behind his maister he cumis full oft
Rydis noppand and noddand & takkis na keip fol. 158 a
ffor ony aw of his maister that schrew fallis on sleip
Ay lichtand and pisheand the knave cumis behind
And bydis abak at the bank as he wer stane blind 30
And quhen his maister him mifis thair mon be keiking
ffor to gett that said schrew ffor he is oft a seiking
he is ane rekles boy in preiß and in neid
To his mr nor his geir he takkis no heid
pairt is tynt pairt is stowin Quhair he can no† tell 35
Ane vper pairt lyis in wed & pairt will he sell
And he wer to be hung vp This dastard than war
wrangit
bot gif he wer hiest of all on the gallowis hangit

Troll of the tre trace

Troll of the tre trace Is reddy ay drukkin 40
He is als evill to fynd as he in Hell war suckin
And quhen his mr cryis horfs and to the fair will mynt
Then the kie of the stable dur Is w† the knaif tynt
The dur mon be brockin The mr may no† byd
The divill a thing of his geir Is reddy then to ryd
Quhair hes thow bene hursoun thow falls cursit loun
Sr I was on the baxster spounge and 3o r goun
W't ilk lesing ma then vper that knaif will put ammangit
And his countenance than is as he wer to be hangit
All this he will forget lang or it be Ewin
Thair is na mendis for that millegant he is sa wan
theyv[in]

ffidofragus

He comptis on his maistiris horf$ In corne & in hay
all that him self drinkis and at the dyce will play
And so of his maistiris purfs No thing will he spair
And all his for the horf$s saik that have so gud a fair
The tapstar & the fals knave haldís on ane mene
he comptis on his horf$ fair baith him and his quene
And quhen his mr plen$eis on his horf$ c'heir
And wonderis oft in his mynd thair cost is so deir
He says that ar seik w'in Or then hes the stule
And thus he bleiris his mrís Ee and makís him ane fule
and so he standís in ane pleid w't ane hie fair
and will fecht w' ony man that sayis the contrair
Bot in schort at ane word mendís is thair Nane
Quhill that this fals knaif be to gallois gane

Chaist luter
goes to bed and syne rubbis his tais
he will not ryf$ to the pott Bot pischis amang the strais
And lyis still lounderand as he had not to done
he will not get vp on fute quhill it be neir none.
His clais is oft in wanting and sic is his gyifs
He thawis and he puttis fast at his vly pyifs
His faice als stiff Is 2 fior scleip & his Ene swowin

1 [in] omitted. Sic. 2 and deleted.
His heid Ay vnkemmit Is and wᵗ hair ovr growin
Be his hoift be pointtit vp and schone on his feit
he gois to skëmmill vp and doun To drynk he is evir meit
To the aill and the wyne glaidly will he gang 75
he will fecht pat fals knaif wᵗ wylis & wᵗ wrang
Wᵗ the butis he will fyle the bed and all the array
And ay on his maistir’s spurris he levis the awld clay
And thus he fairis ¹ quhen he cumis in everilk place
Sic ane boy may ¾e wene sall nevir cum to grace 80

Gillie hachatt

This gilly hatchett in his bed cowchis at his Eifs
7 And fyndis ane mene to ly still and his maistir pleifs

Haill Harlott

Haill Harlott in hall to ryifs he is richt laith
Quhill it be none past he drawis him not a claith
And quhen it is so he seikis for his sark 85
8 Ay to skart and to claw is his first wark
He is lang in lasing and bucling vp his geir
And arrayis him richt so as he wer new to leir
His clais ar not weil on quhen it is Ewin
He is ane verry lossinger and ane wantrewin
And ilk day ane new maister that harlot will haif
he governis ay wᵗ sweirnes As a fals knaif

ffathir abbott

ffathir abbott of this ordour Is sett in his hie stall
To be maister As ser Mallapert and chosin our thame all
9 And dreidles and schameles his chaiplanis ar furᵗ socht
Nowdir can thay sing weill Nor ¾it reid thay ocht 96

¹ as deleted.
Reklesly on thair sawll Religioun can thay tak tak to. t59 a Priour and supprio some thay thame mak
And all thair officiaris Thay are lyk vpir
In goivrnance and misgyding Lyk vperis brupir Pykharnes To be sicker It becumis best
He will talk mekle thing & nevir be confest

ffinis

Epigrammis of mr Haywod

On blyndman To supper an vder bad
quhilk tway sitting at sic meit as thay had
Me think q the blynd host This candle burne dyme
So think me ser q the blynd gaist / to him
Wyfe said the gudman wt sorrow mend this lycht
Scho put owt the candle qlk brunt verry bricht
And set doun Empty chandleris two or thre
So /lo /Now Eit and welcome netbo q hie

q

A Witty Wyfe

Iane q Iames To ane schort demand of myne
Anser no t wt a lie / ffrome that mowth of thyne
And tak the a noble / qlk quhen scho had tane
Is thy husband q he a cokcald Iane
Scho stoid still And to this wold no word speik
ffrome qlk dum deling Quhen he cowld hir no t breik
He axt his noble agane / quhy q schee
Maid I lie to the Nay q hie
Than weill fill q sche This wage I win cleir
And thow of my counsale no moir the weir
God is sawle sayis he And flong away in tene  
I will nevir wod w't pat woman agane  
ffor as scho in speich can revyle a man  
So man in sylence scho begyle can  

e.tc.

Of a evill governour callit Jude

A rewlar thair was in cuntrre a far  
and of peple a grit extortionar  
Quho by name / As I vnderstand wes callit Iude  
On gaif him an ase q'k quhen he had vewd  
Page 378 fol. 159 b  
He askit the gever ffor quhat Intent  
he brocht him p't ase for a present  
I bring it m'r Iude q he to 3ow hither  
To Ioyné m'r Iude and the ase togither  
Qhilk two Ionis in on Thus it bringis to paś  
I May bid 3ow gudday m'r / Iudas /  
Macabeus or Iscariot Thow knaisf q he  
Quhome it pleiś 30r maisterschip So lat it be  

e.tc.

A man of law

Twenty clyantis to on man of law  
for counsale in xx'tie diuerfes materis did 1 draw  
Ilk on praying at on Instant to speid  
As all attanis wald haif speid to proced  
freyndis all q the lermit man I will speik w't none  
Till on barbor' haif schavin all On by on  
To a barbor' thay went altogether  
And being schavin thay Returnd Agane hither  

1 schaw deleted.
Je haif q the lawer Tareid long hence
Sr q on twenty cowld not be schavin sence
Off on barbor fior je well vndirstand
On barbor can haif bot on schaving hand
Nor on laweir q he bot [on]1 talking tung
Lerne Clientis 2 this lessone off the lawer sprung
Lyk as the barbor on eftir on most schaive
So clyentis of counsalotis Counsale most haive 50

ff etc.

of a presoner condemnmit

In presone a presoner condemnmit to die
And for executioun wating on daylie
In his handis for wormes loking on a day
Smyling To him self thir wordis did say
Sen my four quarteris in four quarteris sal stand
Quhy herme I thir silly wormes Eiting my hand
No notellis in this doing Bot my self I schaw
Ennemy to pe Worme and freynd to pe craw

ffinis q Mr Haywod

Page 379 Be mirry bretherene ane and all
and sett all sturt on syd
and every ane togidder call
To god to be our gyd
For als lang leivis the mirry man
as dois the wrech for ocht he can
quhen deid him strekis he wait not quhan
And chairgis him to byd

1 [on] omitted.  2 of deleted.
The riche than sall no sparit be
Tho thay haif gold & land
Nor jet the fair for their bewty
Can no that chairge ganestand
Tho wicht or waik wald fle away
No dowt bot all mon ransone pay
Quhat place or quhair can no man say
Be sie or fit be land

Quhairfoir my counsaill brethir is
That we togidder sing
and all to loif pat lord of blis
That is of hevynis king
Quha knawis the secreit thotis and dowt
Off all our hairtis round about
And he quha thinkis him nevir sa stout
Mone thoill that pvnissing

Quhat man but stryf / in all his lyfe
Doith test moir of deidis pane
Nor dois the man quhilk on the sie
his leving seikis to gane
For quhen distreis / dois him oppreis
Than to the lord for his redreis
quha gaif command for all expres
To call and no refrane

The mirryest man that leivis on lyfe
he sailis on the sie
ffor he knawis nowdir sturt nor stryfe
Bot blyth and mirry be
Bot he pat hes ane evill wyfe
hes sturt and sorrow all his lyfe
And that man quhilk leivis ay in stryfe
how can he mirry be

1 Originally dowtis.
Ane evill wyfe is the werst aucht

That ony man can haif
For he may nevir sit in saucht
Onlefs he be hir sklaif
Bot of that sort I knaw nane vder
Bot owpir a kukald or his bruder
cuntlairdis and cukkaldis all togidder
May wiis thair wyfis in graif

Becaufs thair wyfis hes maistery
That thay dar nawayiis cheip
Bot gif it be in priuity
quhan thair wyfis ar on sleip
Ane mirry in thair cumpany
Wer to thame worth baith gold and fie
Ane menstrall could nocht bocht be
Thair Mirth gif he could beit

Bot of that sort / quhilk I report
I knaw nane in this ring
Bot we may all / baith grit & small
Glaidly baith dance and sing
Quha list no' heir / To mak gud cheir
perchance his gudis ane vpir 3eir
Be spent quhen Is brocht to beir
Quhen is wyfe takis the filing

It hes bene sene pat wyse wemen
Eftir thair husbandis deid
Hes gottin men hes gart thame ken
Gif thay my' beir grit laid
W' ane grene sting / hes gart thame bring
The geir quhilk won wes be ane dring
and syne gart all the bairnis sing
Ramulloch in thair beddis

\(^1\) ane deleted. \(^2\) be deleted, and gif interlined. \(^3\) Sic.
Than wad scho say / allace this day
for him pat wan this geir
\[1 \text{ Quhen I him had / I skairsty said} \]
My hairt anis mak gud cheir
Or I had lettin him spend a plak
I lever half wittin him brokin his bak

Page 381
Or ellis his craig had gottin a crak
our the heicht of the stair

3e neigartis than example tak
And leir to spend 3our awin
and w\[t\] gud freyndis ay mirry mak
That it may be weill knawin
That thow ar\[t\] he quha wan this geir
and for thy wyfe se thow no\[t\] spair
W\[t\] gud freyndis ay to mak repair
Thy honesty May be knawin

Finis quod I / quha settis no\[t\] by
The ill wyffis of this toun
Tho\[t\] for dispyt / w\[t\] me wald flyt
gif thay micht put me doun
Gif 3e wald knaw quha maid this sang
Quhiddir 3e will him heid or hang
Flemyng is name q\[r\] evir he gang
In place or in quhat toun

Explicit q\[d\] Flemyng

A number of rattis mistakin for a number of diuillis

A big bright man fering a deir 3eir to cum
Beistowd in his breik A cheise hard by his bun
And leving of theis hoiff dayis two or thre
Rattis two or thre Crop in that breik thay be

\[1 \text{ for deleted.} \]
Poynting thame selffis of that chaise to be keparris
In quhilk war wache be sure thay war No slepars
No wicht ryding man frome sandwiche to Sarum
Cowld win that chaise frome thame w'owt a larum
At thre dayis end This man putting theis hoifs on
Having tyid his poynittis The rattis began aumone
To start and to stur that breiche round abowt
To seik and fynd sum slight Quhat way to win owt
Bot that breik was bolstird so w't suche brod barris
Suche crankis Suche connyng hoillis / Suche cuttis &
suche carris

W't ward w'tin ward That the rattis wer alfs fast
As tho't in Newgait w't thevis thay had bene cast
Bot this man in his breik ffeiling suche fvmbling
Suche rolling Suche rumbling lusting & lvmbling
He was thairw't strickin in a frenatik feir
Thinking sure to him self Sum spreitis war thair
He cryit owt He ran owt w'owt coit or cloik
Thois rattis In thais raggis Quhrynd lyk piggis in a
a p[oi]k

A cowiurer Cryid he in all haist I beseik
To cowiure the diuill The diuill Is in my breik[k]
Running & turning in & owt as he flong
On of the rattis by the ribbis he so wrong
That the rat in a rege to his buttok gat hir
Scho set in hir teith / His Eis ran a watter
Scho bait / he cryid / doggis barkit / The peple show
[tid]
Horns blew / Bellis rong / The diuill dred & dowtid
Thocht he wer in his breik to bring streicht to hell
At last To see quhat buggis in his breik frayid him
ffoure & fyve manfull men Manfully stayid him
The rattis hopping owt At his hoifs pulling of

1 carris interlined.  8 Cut by inlay.
All this sayd mater turnd to a mirry skofe
Quhen he saw theis rattis by this cheiȝ broȝ this ff[eir]¹
Reiosing the skaip / he solempldy did sweir
That in his breik sowld cum No cheiȝ eftir that
Except in his breik he war sure of a catt

ffinis q Mr haywod

Iak and his father

Iak q his fader how sall I Eiȝ tak
Gif I stand My leggis irk / And gif I kneill
My kneis irk / Gif I go than my feit ake
Gif I ly My bak irk / Gif I sitt I feill
My hippis irk / And lene I nevir so weill
My elbowis Irk / Sȝ q Iak pane to exyle
Sen all thais Eiȝ noȝ Best ȝe hang a quhyle

ffinis idem

Of one askin for scheip at maidyns

Come thair ony scheip this way ȝow scheipisch maidis /
Nay /
Bot Evin as ȝe come thair come a calf this way

ffinis q haywod

Page 383 Ane discriptioun of peder coffeis having  fol. 162 a
na regaird till honestie in thair vocatioun

It is my purpois to discryve
This holy perfyte genolagie
Off pedder knavis superlatyve
Pretendand to awtoretie

¹ Cut by inlay.
That wait of nocht bot beggartie
3e burges sonis / prevene thir lownis
That wald distroy nobilitie
and baneif it all borrow townis

Thay ar declarit in sevin pairtis

1 Ane (scroppit cofe) quhen he begynnis
Sornand all and sindry airtis
ffor to by hennis / reidwod he ryunnis
he lokis thame vp in to his Innis
Vnto ane derch and sellis thair Eggis
Regrantandly on thame he wynnis
And secondly his meit he beggis

2 Ane / swynegeor coife / amangis the wyvis
1 In landwart dwellis wt subteill menis
Exponand thame auld sanctis lyvis
And sanis thame wt deid menis banis
Lyk romerakaris Wt awsterne granis
Speikand curlyk ilk ane till vder
Peipand peurly wt peteous granis
Lyk fen3eit Symmye and his bruder

3 Thir (cur coffeis) that sailis oure sone
and thretty sum abowt ane pak
Wt bair blew bonattis and hobbed schone
and beir bonnokkis wt thame thay tak
Thay schamed schrewis God gif thame lak
At none quhen merchantis makis gud cheir
Steilis doun and lyis behind ane pak
Drinkand bot dreggis and barmy beir

4 (Knaifatica coff) misknowis him sell
quhen he gettis on a furrit goun
Grit Lucifer maister of hell
Is nocht sa helie as that loun

1 am deleted.
As he cumis brankand throw the toun
Wt his keis clynkand on his arme
That calf clovin futtit fleid custroun
Will mary nane bot a burge$e baime

Page 384 5 Ane dyvour coffe / that wirry hen
Distroyis the honor of our natioun
Takis gudis to frist $ fra fremmit men
And brekis his obligatioun
Quhilk dois the marchand$e s defamatioun
Thay ar reprevit for that regratour
Thairfoir we gif our declaratioun
To hang and draw that commoun tratour

6 Ane curloreu$s coffe / That hege skraper
he sittis at hame quhen that thay baik
That pedder brybour That scheipkeipar
He tellis thame ilk ane caik by caik
Syne lokkis thame vp and takis a faik
betuix his dowbett and his lackett
And eitis thame in the buith that smaik
god that he mort in to ane rakkett

7 Ane (cathedrall coff) he is ovir riche
and hes na hap his gude to spend
Bot levis lyk ane wereit wreche
And trestis nevir till tak ane end
Wt falsheid evir dois him defend
Proceding still in averice
and leivis his sawle na gude commend
bot walkis ane wilsome wey / I wifs

I 30w exhort / all pat his $heir
That reidis this bill 3e wald it schaw
Vnto the provest And him requir
That he will geif thir coffis the law

$ Sic. Should it be trist?
2 Sic.
and baneifi$ thame the burgefi$ raw
And to the scho streit 3e thame ken 70
Syne cutt thair luggis that 3e may knaw
Thir peddir knavis be burges men

ffinis q Linsdsay 1

How the first Helandman of god was maid
of Ane hors$ turd in argyyle as is said

God and sanct petir was gangand be the way
Heiche vp in ardgyle quhair thair gait lay
Sanct petir said to god in a sport word
Can 3e no$ mak a heilandman of this hors$ tourd
God turnd owre pe hors$ turd w$ his pykit staff 5
And vp start a helandman blak as ony draf

Qwod god to pe helandman quhair wilt thow now fol. 163 a
I will doun in pe lawland lord / and thair steill a kow
And thow steill A cow cairle thair thay will hang the
Quattrack lord of that ffor anis mon I die 10
God than he lewch and owre the dyk lap
and owt of his scheith his gowly owtgatt
Sanct petir socht this gowly 2 fast vp & doun
3it cowld not find it in all that braid rownn
Now 3 q god / heir a marvell how can this be 15
That I sowld want my gowly And we heir bot thre
humff q the helandman and turnd him abowt
And at his plaid nuk the guly fell owt
ffy q sanct petir thow will nevir do weil
And thow bot new maid sa sone gais to steill 20
Vmff q the helandman & swere be 3on kirk
Sa lang as I may geir gett to steill / will I nevir wirk

ffinis

1 Linsdsay is in more faded ink, as if written by a different hand.
2 agane deleted.
3 May be either Now or Wow.
Ane anser to ane helandmants Invectiue maid be alexr montgomry

Fyndlay mconnoquhy / fuf mcfadjan 5
Cativilie geil3ie w t pe poik braik
Smoir ennary cakin trewis breikles mbradjan
3eill fart fast in baquhiddir or pe corne schaik
In steid of grene gynger / 3e eit gray gradjan
for lyce in 30 limschoch 1 / 3e haif na Inlaik 2
Mony muntir moir in mvggis of mvre mad3an
Sawis seindill saffroun in sawt 3 for pair sarkis saik
Ocknewling oconnoquhy ocgreigry mcgrane
W t fallisty montir moy 10
Soy in scho sorle boy
Callin feane aggis endoy
fiirry braldich ilk ane

ffinis q montgummary

Ane anser to ane Ingli3 railar praysing his awin genalogy

3e Inglische hursone suntyme 4 will avant
3our perrogeny 4 frome brutus to haif tane
And sumtyme frome ane Angell or ane sanct
As Angelus and Anglus bayth war ane
Angellis in erth 3it hard I few or Nane
Except pe feyndis w 4 lucifer pat fell
avant 30w villane of pat lord allane

1 May be read as lunschoch.
2 Lines 5 and 6 are written in different order with 2 before for lyce and 1 before In steid.
3 Originally sawis.
4 Sic.
Page 386  Tak thy progeny frome pluto prence of hell  fol. 163 b
Becaus 3e vse in hoillis to hyd 30r sell
Anglu 3s cum frome Angulus in deid
Aboive all vderis Brutus bure pe bell
Quha slew his fader howping to succeid
   Than chu 3w 30w ane of thais I rek not Ader
   Tak beel 3ebub or brutus to 30r fader
finis
Heir begynnys the plocamatioun of the play maid be dauid lynsayis of the Month knicht in the Playfeild in the moneth of the 3eir of god 3eiris

Proclamatioun maid in cowpar of ffyffe

Richt famous pepill 3e sall vndirstand
How pat ane prince richt wyi9 and vigilant
Is schhortly for to cum in to this 3land
And purpossis to hald ane parliament
His thre estaitis thairto hes done consent
In Cowpar toun in to thair best array
With support of the lord omnipotent
And thairto hes affixt ane certane day

With help of him that rewlis all abone
that day salbe w'in ane litill space
Our purpo9 Is on the sevint day of June
gif weddir serve and we haif rest and pece
We sall be sene In till our playing place
In gude array abowt the hour of sevin
Off thristine9 that day I pray 3ow cei9
Bot ordane ws gude drink aganis allevin

ffaill nocht to be vpone the castell hill
besyd the place quhair we purpo9 to play
With gude stark wyne 3our flaconis see 3e fill
And hald 3our self the myrieast that 3e may

1 Pencilled on top of the page. 2 Sic. 3 toun deleted. 4 Sic. Should it be thristine9?
Be not displeisit quhatevir we sing or say  
Amang sad mater howbeid we sumtyme rel3ie  
We sall begin at seuin houris of the day  
So 3e keip tryist fforswth we sall nocht fel3ie

Cotter

I salbe thair with goddis grace  
Thocht thair war nevir so grit ane prese  
And forrest in the fair  
And drink ane quart in cowpar toun  
With my gossep Iohine Willamsoun  
Thocht all the nolt sowld rair

Page 388 I haif ane quick divill to my wyfe  
That haldis me evir in sturt and stryfe  
That warlo and scho wist  
That I wald cum to this gud toun  
Scho wald call me fals ladrone loun  
And ding me in the dust  
We men pat hes sic wickit wyvis  
In grit langour we leid our lyvis  
Ay dreifland in disease  
3e preistis hes grit prerogatyvis  
that may depairt ay fra 3our wyvis  
And cheifs thame 3at 3e pleifs  
Wald god I had pat liberty  
that I micht pairt als weill as 3e  
Without the constry law  
Nor I be stickit w't a knyfe  
ffor to wad ony vder wyfe  
That day sowld nevir daw

Nuntious

War thy wyfe deid I see thow wald be fane
Cotter

3e that I wald sweit sir be sanct fillane

Nuntius

Wald thow nocht mary fra hand ane vder wyfe

Cotter

Na than the dum divill stik me w’t ane knyfe
Quha evir did mary agane the feind mot fang thame
Bot as the preistis dois ay stryk in amang thame

Nuntius

Than thow mon kep thy chestety as effeiris

Cotter

I sail leif chest As abbottis monkis and freiris
Maister quhairto sowld I my self miskary
Quhair I as preistis may swyve & nevir mary

Wyfe

Quhair hes thow bene fals ladrone loun
Doyttand and drinkand in the toun
Quha gaif the leif to cum fra hame

Cotter

3e gaif me leif fair lucky dame
Wyfe

Quhy hes thou taryit heir sa lang

I micht not thrist owthrow the thrang
Till pat 3one man the play proclamit

Wyfe

Trowis thou that day fals cairle defamit
To gang to cowpar to see the play

Cotter

3e that I will deme gif I may

Wyfe

Na I sall cum thairto sickerly
and thou salt byd at hame & keip the ky

Cotter

ffair lucky dame that war grit schame
gif I that day sowld byid at hame
Byid 3e at hame for cum 3e heir
3e will mak all the toun a steir
quhen 3e ar fow of barmy drink
Besyd 3ow nane may stand for stink
Thairfoir byid 3e at hame pat day
That I may cum and see the play
Wyfe

ffals cairle be god that sall thow nocht
And all thy crackis sall be deir coft
S wyth cairle speid the hame speidaly
Incontinent and milk the ky
And mvk the byre or I cum hame

Cotter

All salbe done fair lucky dame
I am sa dry dame or I gae
I mon ga drink ane penny or twae

Wyfe

The divill a drew sall cum in thy throte
Speid hand or I sall paik thy cote
And to begin fals cairle tak thair ane plate

Cotter

The feind ressaif the handis that gaif me that
I beseik 3ow for goddis saik lucky dame
Ding me na mair this day till I cum hame
Than sall I put me evin in to 3our will

Wyfe

Or Evir I stynt thow sall haif straikis thy fill
Heir sail the wyfe ding the carle and he sail cry
goddis mercy ¹

Page 390 Now wander and wa be to thame all thair lyvis
The quhilk ar maryit with sic vnhappy wyvis

Wyfe

I ken foure wyvis fals ladrone loun
Baldar nor I dwelland in cowpar toun

Cotter

gif thay be war ga thow and thay togidder
I pray god nor the feind ressaif the fiddar

ffynlaw of the fute band

Wow mary heir is ane fellone rowt
Speik seris quhat gait may I get owt
I rew pat I come heir
My name seris wald 3e vndirstand
They call me findlaw of the fute band
A nobill man of weir
Thair is na fyifty in this land
Bot I dar ding thame hand for hand
Se sic ane brand I beir
Nocht lang sensyne besyd ane syik
Vpoun the sonny syd of ane dyk
I slew with my richt hand
Ane thowsand 3e and ane thowsand to

¹ Clirk has been written here in pencil, similar to pencilled notes on fol. 32 a and 138 a.
My fingaris set ar bludy lo
And none durst Me ganestand
Wit ze it dois me mkeill Ill
That can nocht get fechting my fill
Nowdir in peax nor weir
Will na man for thair ladyis saikis
With me stryk twenty markit straikis
With halbart swerd or speir
Quhen Ingismen come in to this land
Had I bene thair with my bricht brand
W’owttin ony help
Bot myn allane on pynky craiggis
I sowld haif revin thame all in raggis
And laid on skelp for skelp
Sen Nane will fecht I think it best
To ly doun heir and tak me rest
Than will I think nane Ill
I pray the grit god of his grace
To send ws weir and nevir peace
That I may fecht my fill

Heir sall he ly doun

The fule

My lord be him that ware the crowne of thorne
A mair cowart was nevir sen god was borne
He lovis him self and vpir men he lakkis
I ken him weill ffor all his boistis and crakkis
Howbeid he now be lyk ane captane cled
At pyncky clewch he was the first pat fled
I tak on hand or I steir of this steid
This crakkand Cairle to fle with ane scheip heid
Here sail the auld man cum in leidand
His wyfe in ane dance

Bessy my hairt I mon ly doun and sleip
and in myne arme Se quyetly thow creip
Bessy my hairt first lat me lok thy cunt
Syne lat me keip the key as I was wount

Bessy

My gud husband lock it evin as 3e pleiß
I pray god send 3ow grit honor and eiß

Heir sail he lok hir cunt and lay the key vnder
His Heid: He sail sleip and scho sail sit besyd him

The courteouer

Lusty lady I pray 3ow hairtfully
gif me licence to beir 3ow cumpany
3e sie I am ane cumly courteour
Quhilk nevir 3it did woman dishonour

Marchand

My fair maistres sweitar than the lammer
gif me licence To luge in to 3our chalmer
I am the richest merchand in this toun
3e sall of silk half kirtill hude & goun
Clerk

I 3ow beseik my lusty lady bricht
To gif me leif to ly with 3ow all nicht
and of 3our quomam lat me schut the lokkis
And of fyne gold 1 3e sall ressaif ane box

ffwill

ffair damessell how pleis 3e me
I haif na mair geir nor 3e sie
Swa lang as this may steir or stand
It sall be ay at 3our command
Na it is the best pat evir 3e saw

Bessy

Now welcome to me aboif thame aw
Was nevir wyf sa straitly rokkit
Page 392 Se 3e not how my cunt Is lokkit

ffule

Thinkis he nocht schame that brybor blunt
To put ane lok vpoun 3our cunt

Bessy

Bot se gif 3e can mak remeid
To steill the key fra vndir his hEid

1 Under gold is a x in pencil, and on margin another x with ffule written very faintly in pencil.
ffule

That sail I do withowttin dowt
Lat se gif I can get it Owt
Lo heir the key do quhat 3e will

Bessy

Na than lat ws ga play our fill

Heir sail thay go to sum quyet place

ffynlaw of the fute band

Will nane with me in france go to pe weiris
quhair I am captane of ane hundreth speiris
I am sa hardy sturdy strang and stowt
That owt of hell the divill I dar ding owt

Clerk

gif thow be gude or evill I can not tell
thay ar not sonsy that so dois ruse thame sell
At pyncky clewch I knew richt woundir weill
Thow gat na credence for to beir a creill
Sen sic as thow began to brawll & boist
The commoun weill.of scotland hes bene loist
Thow cryis for weir bot I think peax war best
I pray to god till send ws peice & rest
On that condition thow and all thy fallowis
War be the craiggis heich hangit on the gallowis
Quha of this weir hes bene the foundamanent
I pray to the grit god omnipotent
That all the warld & mae mot on thame wounder
Or ding thame deid w* awfull fyre of thunder
ffynlaw

Domine doctor quhair will 3e preiche to morne
We will haif weir and all the warld had sworne
Want we weir heir I will ga paß in france
quhair I will get ane lordly governance

Clerk

Sa quhat 3e will I think seuer pex Is best
quha wald haif weir god send thame littill rest
adew crakkar I will na langar tary
I trest to see the in ane firly fary

Page 393
I trest to god to see the and thy fallowis
Within few dayis hingand on cowpar gallowis

ffyndlaw

Now art thow gane the dum divill be thy gyd
3one brybour was sa fleit he durst not byid
be woundis and passionis had he spokkin Mair ane word
I sowd haif hackit his heid af w† my swerd

Heir Sall the gudman walkin and cry
ffor bessy

My bony bessy quhair art thow now
My wyfe is fallin on sleip I trow
quhair art thow bessy My awin sweit thing
My hony My hairt My dayis darling
Is thair na man that saw my bes£
I trow scho be gane to the me£
Bessy my hairt heiris thow not me
My joy cry peip quhairevir thow be
Allace for evir now am I fey
for of hir cunt I tynt the key
Scho may call me ane Iufflane Iok
Or I swyve I mon brek the lok

Bessy

Quhat now gudman quhat wald 3e haif

Awld man

No thing my hairt bot 3ow I craif
3e haif bene doand sum bissy wark

Bessy

My hairt evin sewand 3ow ane sark
Of holland claith baith quhyt and tewch
Lat pruve gif it be wyid annewch

Heir Sall scho put the sark over His Heid
and the fuill Sall steill in the key agane

Awld

It is richt verry weill my hairt
oure lady lat ws nevir depairst
3e ar the farest of all the flok
quhair is the key beṣ of my lok

Bessy

3e reve gudman be goddis breid
I saw 3ow lay it vndir 3our heid
Awld man

Be my gud faith befs that is trew

That I suspectit 3ow sair I rew
I trow thair be no man in fyyfie
That evir had sa gude ane wyfe
My awin sweit hairt I had it best
that we sitt doun and tak ws rest

ffyndlaw

Now is nocht this ane grit dispyte
that nane with me will fecht nor flyte
War golias in to this steid
I dowt nocht to stryk of his heid
This is the swerd that slew gray steill
Nocht half ane myle be3ond kynneill
I was that nobill campioun
That slew ser bewas of sowth Hamtoun
Hector of troy gawyne or golias
had nevir half sa mekle hardinefs

Heir sail the feule cum in w* ane scheip heid
on ane staff And fynlaw sail be fleit

Wow wow braid benedicitie
quhat sicht is 3one seris that I see
I nomine patris et filij
I trow 3one be the spreit of gy
Na faith it is the spreit of marling
Or sum scho gaist or gyrgarling
Allace for evir fow sail I gyd me
god sen I had ane hoill till hyd me
But dowt my deid 3one man hes sworne
I trow 3one be grit gow mak morne
He gaippis he glowris / howt welloway
Tak all my geir and lat me gay
Quhat say 3e ser wald 3e have my swerd
3e mary sall 3e at the first word
My gluvis of plait and knapskaw to
3our pressonar I 3ield me lo
Tak thair my purfs My belt and knyfe
ffor godds saik maister save my lyfe
Na Now he cumis evin for to sla me
for godis saik seris now keip him fre me
I see not ellis bot tak and slae
Wow mak me rowme and lat me gae

Nuntius

As for this day I haif na mair to say 3ow
On witsone tysday cum see our play I prey 3ow
That samyne day Is the sevint day of Iune

And 3e ladyis that hes Na skant of leddir
Or 3e cum thair faill nocht to teme 3our bleddir
I dreid or we haif half done with our wark
That sum of 3ow sall mak ane richt wait sark
Heir begynnis ser dauid lyndsay play maid
In the grenesyd besyd Edinburgh quhilk
I writtin bot schortly be Interludis levand
the grave mater pairof becaus the samyne
abvse Is weill reformit in scotland praysit
be god quhairthrow I omittit that principall
Mater and writtin only Sertane mirry
Interludis pairof veryr plesand
begynning at the first part of the play

The fader foundar of faith and felicitie
That 3our fassone formit to his similitude
And his sone 3our saluiour scheild in necessitie
That bocht 3ow frowe baillis ransonit on the rude
replegeing his prissonaris with his pretious blude

Page 396
The haly gaist governour and grundar of grace
Of wisdome and weilfair baith fontane and flude
Save 3ow all that I se Seisit in this place
And scheild 3ow fra syn
And with his spreit 3ow Enspyre
Till I haif schawin my desyre
Scilence soveranis I requyre
ffor now I begyn

Pausa

Pepill tak tent to me and hald 3ow coy
Heir am I sent to 3ow ane messingeir
frome ane nobill and richt redowttit roy
The quhilk hes bene absent this mony ane 3eir
Humanitie gif 3e his Name wald speir
Quha bad me schaw to 3ow but variance
That he Intendis Amang 3ow to compeir
With ane triumphant awfull ordinance
With croun and swerd and sceptour in his hand
Temperit with mercy quhen penitence Appeiris
Howbeid pat he hes bene langtyme sleipand
Quhairthrow misrewill hes rung thir mony 3eiris
And Innocentis bene brocht vpoun thair beiris
be fals reportaris of this natioun
Thocht 3ung oppressouris at the Elderis leiris
Be now weill seur of reformatioun

Se no misdoaris be so bawld
As to remane In to this Hawld
ffor quhy be him that Iudas sawld
    Thay will be heich hangit
ffaitfull folk now may sing
for quhy it is the bidding
Off my soverane the king
    That na man be wrangit
Thocht he ane quhyle was in his flowris
be governit be trumpouris
And sumtyme to lufe parramowris
    Hald him excusit
ffor quhen he meitis with correctioun
With verety and discretioun
Thay will be baneist of the toun
    Quhilk hes him abusit

And heir be oppin proclamatioun
I warne in Name of his magnificence
that thay compeir with detfull diligence
And till his grace mak thair obedience
And first I warne the spritualitie
And see the burges spair nocht for expence
Bot speid thame heir with temporalitie
Als I beseik 3ow famous awditouris
Convenit in to this congregatioun
To be patient the space of certane howris
Till 3e haif hard Our schort narratioun
And als we mak 3ow supplication
That noman tak our wordis in disdane
Howbeid 3e heir be lamentatioun
The commoun weill richt petously complane

Richt so the verteous lady veretye
Will mak ane peteous lamentation
And for the trewth scho will Imprissonit bee
And banissit a tyme owt of the toun
And chestety will mak hir narratioun
How scho can get na lugeing in this land
Till that the hevinly knycht correctioun
Meit with our king and commoun hand till hand

Prudent pepill I pray 3ow all
Tak noman greif in speciall
ffor we sall speik in generall
ffor pastyme and for play
Thairfoir till our rymes be rung
And our mistonit songis be sung
Lat every man keip weill his tung
And every woman tway

King

O lord of lordis and king of kingis all
Omnipotent off power prince but peir
Eterne rignand in gloir celestiall
Unmaid makar / quhilk havand no mateir
Maid hevin and erth / fyre / Air and watter cleir
Send me the grace with peax perpetuall
That I may rewill my realme to thy pleseir
Syne bring my sawill to Ioy angelicall
Sen thow hes gevin me dominatioun
and rewill of pepill subiect to my ceur
Be I nocht rewlit be counsale and ressoun

Page 398  In dignitie I may nocht lang Indeur
I grant my stait my self may nocht asseur
Nor 3it conserve my lyfe in sickernes
Haif pety lord of me thy createur
Supportand me in all my bissines

I the requeist quhilk rent was on the rude
me till defend frome deidis of defame
That my pepill report of me bot gude
And be my saig Baird boith fra syn and schame
I knew my dayis Indeuris bot a drame
Thairfoir O Lord Hairtly I the exhort
Till gif me grace Till vse my diadame
To thy plesour And to my grit confort

Heir Sail the King paṣ to royall sait and sit
with ane grave countenance till wantones cum

My soverane lord and prince but peir
quhat garris 3ow mak sa dreiry cheir
Be glaid sa lang as 3e ar heir
And paṣ tyme with plesour
ffor als lang levis the mirry man
As the sory for ocht he can
his banis bittirly sail I ban
That dois 3ow displesour
Sa lang as placebo and I
remanis in to 3our cumpany
3our grace sall leif richt mirrely
Haift 3e na dows
So lang as 3our grace hes ws in ceure
3our prudence sall want na plesuer
War sollace heir I 3ow asseure
He wald reioṣ this rowt
Placebo

Gude bruder quhair Is solace
The mirrour of all mirrenes
I haif marvell be the meʃ
He taryis so lang
Byd he away we ar bot schent
I ferly how he fra ws went
I trow he hes Impediment
That lattis him to gang

Wantones

I left sollace that loun
Drinkand doun in to pe toun
It will coist him half ane croun
Tho he had na mair
And als he said he wald gang see
ffair lady sensualitie
The beriall of bewtie
And portratour preclair

Placebo

Be god I se him at the last
as he war chessit ryvnand fast
He glowris evin as he war agast
Or fleid for ane gaist
Na he is druckin I trow
I persaive him weill fow
I ken be his creische mow
He hes bene at ane feist
Sollace

Wow quha sa evir sic ane thrang
me thocht sum said I had gane wrang
Had I help I wald sing ane sang

With ane mirry noyisf

I haif sic plesour at my hairt
That garris me sing the tribill pairt
Wald sum gude fallow fill the quairt
That wald my hairt reioyfs

Howbeid my coit be schort and nippit
Thankit be god I am weill hippit
Thocht All my gold may sone be grippit
In till ane penny purfs

Thocht I ane servand lang hes bene
My purchefts Is nocht worth ane prene
I may sing peblis on the grene
ffor ocht that I may turfs

Quhat is my Name can se nocht geft
ken 3e nocht sandy sollace
Thay callit my moder bony befs

That dwelt betwene the bowis
Off twelf 3eir awid scho leird to swyve
Thankit be the grit god of lyve
Scho maid me faderis four or fyve
But dowt this Is na mowis

Quhen ane was deid I gat ane vder
Was nevir man had sa gud ane moder
ffor scho hes maid me freindis ane fudder
Off lawit and leirit

Scho is baith wyisf worthy and wicht
ffor scho spairis nowdir cuik nor knicht
3e four and twenty vpoun ane nicht
Thair Ene scho bleirit
and gif I ley seris 3e ma speir
bot saw 3e nocht the king cum heir
I am ane sportour and playfeir
To that 3ung king
He said he wald w'tin schort space
To pa's his tyme cum to this place
I pray to god to gif him grace
  And lang to ring

Placebo

Sollace quhy tareit thow so lang

Sollace

The feind a faster I micht gang
I micht not thrist owtthrow the thrang
  Off wyvis fyftene fuder
Than for to ryn I tuik ane rink
Bot I felt nevir sic ane stink
ffor our lordis luve gif me ane drink
  Placebo my bruder

Heir sail Placebo gif sollace ane drink

King

My servand sollace quhat gart 3ow tary

Sollace

I wait nocht ser be sweit sanct mary
I haif bene in ane feryfary
  Or ellis In till ane tranfs
Schir I haif sene I 3ow asseur
The fairest erdly creature
That evir was formit be nateur
And moist till advance
To luik on hir Is grit delyte
With lippis reid and cheikis quhyte
I wald gif all this warld quyte
To stand In hir grace
Scho is wantone and scho is wyis
And cled vpoun the new gyis
It wald gar all 3our flesche arryis
To luik on hir face
Wer I ane king It sowld be kend
I sowld not spair on hir to spend
And this same nicht for hir till send
ffor my plesour
Quhatraik of 3our prosperetie
gif 3e want sensualitie
I wald not gif ane flane fie
for 3our tresour

King

fforswth my freind I think 3e ar nocht wyis
Till counsale me to brek commandiment
Directit be the prince of paradyis
Considering 3e knaw that myne Entent
Is for till be to god obedient
qua dos forbid men to be licheruis
Do I nocht so perch ance I sall repent
Thairfoir I think 3our counsale odius
The quhilk 3e gif me till
Becaus 3e haif bene to this dae
Tanquam Tabula rasa
Quhilk is als mekle for till sae
Rady for gud and ill
Placebo

Beleif 3e that we will begyle 3ow
Or frome 3our vertew for till wyil 3ow
Or with evill counsale for till fyle 3ow
Bot in to gude and evill
To tak 3our gracis pairt we grant
In all 3our deidis pairticipant
So 3e be nocht ane ouir 3ung sanct
And syne ane awld divill

Beleif 3e ser that lichery be syn
Na trow nocht that this is my resone quhy
first at the romane court will 3e begyn
Quhilk is the lemand lamp of lichery
Quhair cardinallis and bischoppis generaly
To luve ladyis Thay think ane plesand sport
And owt of rome hes baneist chestety
Quha with our prellattis can get na resort

Schir quhill 3e get ane prudent quene
I think 3our Maiesty serene
Sowld half ane lusty concubene
To play 3ow with all
ffor I ken be 3our qualitie
3e want the gift of chestety
ffall to In Nomine domini
ffor this is my counsall

Placebo

Schir send furth sandy sollace
Or Ellis 3our myn3eoun Wantoune3
and pray my lady pryores
The swth till declair
Gif it be syn to tak ane katy
Or to leif lyk ane bummill baty
The buik sayis ser Omne probate
And nocht for to spair

Sollace

I speik ser vndir protestatioun
Page 402 That none at me haif Indignatioun
for all the prellattis of this natioun 261
for the maist pairt
Thay think na schame to keip ane heuir
And sum hes thre vnder thair ceuir
how this bene trew I 3ow asseuir 265
3e sail wit eftirwart
Schir knew 3e all the matar thrwch
To play 3e wald begun
Speir at the monkis of balmirrynoch
Gife lichery be syn 270

Heir Sall entir dame sensualitie with hir madynnis
Hamelines and denger

Sensualitie

O luvaris walk behald the fyrie speir
behald the naturall dochter of venus
behald luvaris this lusty lady cleir
The fresche fontane of knichtis amorus
Quhat thay desyre in laitis delitius 275
Or quha wald mak to venus observance
In my mirthfull chalmer mellodioufs
Thair sail thay fynd all pastyme and plesance
Behald my heid behald my gay Intyre
Behald my hals luffsum and lilly quhyte
Behald my visage flammand as the fyre
behavior my palpis of portratour perfyte
To luik on me lovari hes grit dellyte
Richt so hes all the kingis of christindome
To thame I haif done plesouris Infinyte
And specialy vnto the court of rome

Ane kis of me war worth in ane morroweing
Ane myl3eoun of gold to knicht or king
And 3it I am of nateur so towart
I latt no lovari pas with sorry hairt
Of my Name wald 3e witt the verretye
fforswth thay call me sensualitye
I hald it best now or we forder gang
To dame venus latt ws go sing ane sang

Hamelines

Madame but tayreing
ffor to serve venus deir
We sall pas in and ling 1
Cum on sister dengeir

Danger

Sister I was nevir sweir
To venus observance
Howbeid I mak dangeir
3it be continewance

Men may haif thair plesance
Thairfoir lat no man fray
We will tak it perchance
Howbeid that we say Nay

1 Sic.
Hamelynes

Sister / cum on ouir way
   And lat ws not think lang
In all the haist we may
   To sing venus ane sang

Danger

Sistir to sing this sang we mañnot
without the help of gud fund Ionnet
ffund Ionet how cum tak a pairst

ffund Ionnat

That sall I do with all my hart
Sister howbeid þat I am hefs
I am content to beir ane befs
3e twa sowld luf me as your lyif
3e knaw I leird 3ow baith to swyif
In my chalmer 3e wait weill quhair
Sen syne the feind a man I spair

Hamelines

ffund Ionat fy 3e ar to blame
To speik fowill wordis think 3e na schame

ffund Ionatt

Thair is ane hunder heir sittand by
that luvis Iaping als weill as I
Micht thay get it in prevetie
Bot quha begynnis the sang lat sie
Wantounes

I trow ser be the trinitie
3one same is sensualite
Gif it be scho sone sall I see
That soverane serene

Heir Sall wantones ga spy thame and cum agane
to pe king

King

Quhat war that 3one to me declair

Wantounes

Dame sensualitie baith gude and fair

Placebo

Schir scho is mekill till advance
for scho can baith sing and dance
That patrone of plesance
The perle of pulchritude
Soft as silk is hir lyre
Hir hair lyk the gold wyre
My hairt birnys in ane fyre
Schir be the rude
I think that fre sa woundir fair
I wait weill scho hes na compair
War 3e weill lernt at luis lair
And syne had hir sene

Page 404 I wate be cokkis passioun
3e wald mak supplicatioun
And spend on hir ane mil3eoun
Hir luve till obtene
Sollace

Quhat say ze ser ar ze content
That scho cum heir Incontinent
Quhat waillis 3our kingdome and 30r rent
And all 30r grit tressour
Withowt ze haif ane mirry lyfe
And cast assyd all sturt and stryfe
And so lang as ze want ane wyfe
Schir tak 3our plesour

King

Gif it be trew that ze me tell
I will na langer tary
I will gang preif that play my sell
Howbeid the warld me wary
Als fast as ze may cary
Speid 30w w't diligence
bring sensualitie
ffra hand to my presence
fforswth I wait not how it standis
Bot sen I hard of 3our tythandis
My body trymblis ffeit and handis
And sumtyme het as fyre
I trow cupido with his dart
Hes woundit me Owtthrwche the hart
My spreit will fra my body part
Get I nocht my desyre
Pas on away with diligence
and bring hir heir to my presence
spair nocht for travell nor expence
I cair for na coist
PaJS 3our way wantounefs
and tak with 30w sollace
And bring that lady to this place
Or ellis I am loist
Command me to that sweit thing
and hir present this riche ring
And say I ly in languissing
  Bot scho mak remeid
With sicingh soir I am bot schent
Withowt scho cum Incontinent
My grit langour for to relent
  And saif me fra deid

Wantounes

Or 3e tuik skaith be godis croun
I leir thair was not vp and doun
Ane tvme cunt in all this toun
  Nor ten mylis abowt
Page 405 Dowt not ser bot 3e will get hir
  fol. 173 a
We salbe fery for to fet hir
Bot we wald speid far the bettir
  To gar our purfs rowt

Sollace

Schir lat na sorrow in 3ow sink
bot gif ws duccattis for to drink
And we sall nevir sleip a wink
  Till it be bak or age
3e knaw weill Sir we haif na cun3ie

King

Sollace pat Salbe na sun3ie
Beir thow that bag vpoun thy lun3ie
  And win weill thy wage
I pray 30w speid 30w sone agane

1 A blot on the MS. has been erased here, and cum has been written in pencil in a more modern hand.
Wantounes

3e of this fang ser we ar fane
We sall nowdir spair for wind nor rane
Till our day wark be done
Thairwell for we ar at the flicht
Placebo rewill our roy at richt
We salbe heir man or midnight
Thocht we merche w't the mone

Heir Sall thay depairt Singand mirrelly

Pastyme with plesour and grit prosperitie
Be to 3ow soverane Sensualitie

Sensualitie

Sirf's 3e ar wylcum quhair go 3e eist or west

Wantounes

In faith I trow we be at the farrest

Sensualitie

Quhat is 3our name I pray 3ow that declair

Wantounes

Mary wantounes The kingis secretair

Sensualitie

Quhat king is that quhilk hes sa gay ane boy
Wantounes

Humanitie That richt redowttit roy
quha dois commend him to 3ow hairtfully
And sendis 3ow heir a ring with ane ruby
In takin that abufe all creatour
He hes chosin 3ow to be his paramour
He bad ws say That he wilbe bot deid
Withowt pat 3e mak hestelly remeid

Sensualitie

Quhat can I help howbeit he sowld forfair
3e ken richt weill I am na medcynnair

Sollace

3is lusty laidy Thocht he war nevir so seik
I wait 3e beir his helth in to 3our breik
Ane kis of 3ow in to ane morrowong
Till his seiknes micht be grit conforting
Page 406 and als he makis 3ow supplicatioun fol. 173 b
this nicht to mak with him collatioun

Sensualitie

I thank his grace of his benivolence
gude seris I sall be reddy evin fra hand
In me thair salbe fund na negligence
Boith nicht and day quhen his grace will demand
paß 3e befoir and say I am cumand
and thinkis richt lang to haif of him ane sicht
And I to venus makis ane faythfull band
That in his Armes I think to ly all nicht
Wantones

That salbe done bot ʒit or I hyne paʃh
heir I protest for hameles ¹ / ʒour laʃh

Sensualitie

Scho salbe at command seri quhen ʒe will
I trest scho sail fynd ʒow flyng ʒoʃ fill

Wantounes

Hay for Ioy now I dance
Tak thair ane gawmond of france
am I not wirdy till avance
   And ane gud page
That sa spedely can rin
To tyist my maister to sin
The diuill ane groit he will win
   Off this mariage
I rew be sweit sanct michaell
Nor I had previt hir my sell
ʃʃor quhy ʒone king be brydis bell
   Keniʃ na mair ane cunt
Nor dois the noveis of ane freir
It war almoʃʃ to pull my Eir
That wald not preive ʒone gayis geiʃ
   fʃʃat I am sa blunt
I think this day to win thank
Hay As ane brydlit catt I brank
I haif wreistit my schank
   Be sanct michaell
Quhilk of my leggis As ʒe trow

¹ Sic.
Was it that I hurt now
Quhairto should I speak at now
    Me think thame both hail
Gude morrow maistir be the meff

King

Wylcum my mynteoun wantounes
How hes thou fairin in thy travell

Wantounes

Richt weill be him that herreit Hell
Page 407 3our Eirand Is weill done fol. 174 a

King

Than wantounes full weill Is me
for thou hes saird beth meit and fee
    Be him that maid the mone
Thair is ane thing that I wald speir
How sall I do quhen scho cumis heir
    for I know nocht the craft perqueir
    Off luvis gyn
Thairfoir at lenth ye mon me leir
    How to begyn

Wantounes

Kis his hir and clap hir and be nocht affeird
dscho will not hurt Thocht ye his kis a span within the beird
And gif ye se Scho thinkis schame / Than hyid the bairnis Ene
With hir taill / and tent hir weill / 3e wat quhat I mene
Will 3e gif me leif ser first till go to
And I sall ken 3ow the kewis How 3e sall do

King

God forbid wantounes that I gif the leif
Thow art ourir perrellus ane pege Sic practikkis to preif

Wantounes

Now ser preve as 3e pleiis I se hir cummand
Ordour 3ow with gravety And we sall be 3ow stand

Heir Sall Sensualitie cum to the king and say

O venus goddes vnto thy celsitute
I gife lawid gloir honour and reverence
quhilk granttit me Sic perfyte pulchritude
That princis of my persone hes plesance
I mak ane vow with humill Observance
Richt reverently thy Tempill to visie
With sacrifice vnto thy deittie

To every stait I am so aggreaeble
That few or none refuis me at all
Paipis patriarchis nor prellattis venerable
Commoun pepill Nor princis temporall
Bot subiect all to me dame sensuall
So sall it be ay quhill the world Enduris
And specially quhair 3owtheid hes the curis
Quha knawis the contrair
I trest few in this cumpany
Wald thay declar the verety
vnthrald to sensualaty
   Bot with me makis repair
Bot now my way I mon advance
Till ane prince of pissance

Page 408 Quhilk jung men hes in govrinance

Rolland in his rage
I am richt glaid I 3ow asseuir
That potent prince to get in ceuir
Quha is of lustines the luiir
And moist of curage

Heir Sall scho mak reverence and say

O potent prince of pulchritude preclair
God cupido preserve 3our celsitude
And dame venus mot keip 3our corfs fra cair
As I wald scho did keip my awin hairt blude

King

Wylcum to me perles of pulchritude
Wylcum to me Thow sweittar nor the lammer
quhilk hes me maid of all dolour denude
Sollace convoy this lady to my chalmer

Heir Sall scho paß to the chalmer and say

I ga this gait with richt gude will
Sr wantounes tary 3e still
Lat hamelenes the cop fill
And beir 3ow cumpany

Hamelines

That sall I do withowttin dowt
for he and I sall play cop owt
Wantounes

Now lady len me thy batty towt
fill in for I am dry
3our dame be this trewly
Hes gottin vpoun the gwmmis
Quhatraik thocht 3e and I
Go Ione our Iusting lwmes

Hamelines

I am content with richt gud will
Quhen evir 3e ar reddy
All 3our plesour to fulfill

Wantounes

I will beir my maister cumpany
Till pat I may Endeur
Gife he be wiskand wanttonly
We sail fling on the fleuir

Heir Sall thay paS all to the chalmer
And gude counsale sail say

Immortall god moist of magnificence
Quhois maiesty No clerk can comprehend
SaiF 30w my sen3eouris that givis sic awdience
And grant 30w grace never till him offend

Page 409 Quhilk on the croce did wilfully ascend fol. 175 a
and sched his preitious bluid on every syde
quhois petious passioun ffrome feindis 30w defend
and be 3our gratius govenour 2 and gyd

1 Now w deleted.  
2 Sic.
Considder my soveranis I sow beseik
the cauff's moist principall of my heir cuiming
Princis nor potestattis ar not worth a leik
be thay nocht gyddit be grace and governyng
Thair was nevir Emprior conquerour or king
Withourt my wisdome micht availl thair weill to
awance
My Name is gude counsale without fen3eing
Lordis for lack of my law Ar brocht till mischance
    And so for conclusion
Quho gydis thame not be gud counsale
All in vane Is thair travell
And fynally fortoun sail thame faill
    And bring thame to confusioun
    And this I vndirstand
ffor I haif maid residence
With princis of pissance
In Ingland Italy and france
    And mony vpir land
Bot owt of Scotland allace
I haif bene benneist lang space
that gart ourir gydaris want grace
    and dy lang or thair day
Becauß thay lichtlyit gude counsale
fortoun turnit on thame hir saill
Quhilk brocht this realme to mekill baill
    Quha can the contrair say
My lordis we come not heir to lye
Wayis me for king humanitie
Ouirsett with sensualitye
    In his first begynning
Thruche vicious counsale Insolent
So thay may get riches or rent
Of his weilfair thay tak no tent
    Nor quhat sail be the ending
3it in this realme I wald mak sum repair
gif I beleuit My Name sowld not forfair
ffor wald this king be 3it gyddit with ressoun
And of misdoaris Mak pvnissioun

Howbeid pat I langtyme hes bene exylit
I trest in god my Name sowld 3it be stylit
So till I se God send mair of his grace
I purpois till repois me In this place

Heir I omit the nixt mater following: becausi
it is writtin heireft
In the leif quhair flattry Enterris: Now enteris dame chestetie

Page 410

Heir Sall dame chestety pa3 and seik lugeing
athort all the sprituall estait and temporall estait quhill
scho cum to the Sowttar and teil3eour and say

Chestety
3e men of craft of grit Ingyne
gif me harbry for chrystis pyne
And win goddis bennysson & myne
And help my hungry hairt

Sowttar
Wylcum be him pat maid the mone
Till dwell with ws till it be Iune
We sall mend baith 3our hoifs and schone
And planely tak 3our pairst
Tailseour

Is this fair ledy chestety
Now wylcum be the trinitie
I think it war a grit pitie
That 3e sowld ly thairowt
3our grit displisour we forthink
Sit doun madame and tak a drink
And lat na sorrow in 3ow sink
Bot lat ws play cop owt

Sowttar

ffill in and drink abowt
ffor I am wounder dry
The divill snyp of thair snowt
That haitis this cumpany
Heir Sall thay gar chestety sit doun and drink

Iynny

Mynny how mynny mynny

Tail3ouris Wyfe

Quhat wald thow my deir dochter Ienny
Ienny my Ioe quhat dois thy daddy

Ienny

Mary drinkand with a lusty laiddy
Ane fair 3ung madin cled in quhyt
Off quhome my daiddy takkis delyt
I trest gif I can rakin richt
Scho schaipis to luge with thame all nicht
Sowttaris Wyfe

Quhat dois the sowttar my gudman

Ienny

Mary fillis the cop and temiš the can
Or 3e cum hame be god I trow
He salbe druckin lyk a sow

Tail3eouris Wyfe

This is ane grit dispyt I think
fior to ressaif sic ane cowclynk
Quhat is 3our counsaU pat we do

Sowttaris Wyfe

Page 411 Cummar this Is my counsall lo
Ding 3e the ane and I the vder

Ta / Wyfe

I am content be goddis moder
I think for me thay hursoun smaikis
Thay serve richt weill to get thair paikis
Quhat maister feind neidis all this haist
fior it is half a 3eir almaist
Sen evir that loun laborit my leddir

Sowteris Wyfe

god nor my trucour mens a tedder
for it is mair nor fourty dayis
Sen Evir he cleikit vp my clayis
And last quhen I gat chalmer glew
That fowill sowttar began to spew  
And now thay will sitt doun to drink  
In cumpany with ane 3ung cowcling  
gif thay haif done sic dispyte  
Lat ws go ding thame quhill thay dryte

Tail3eo'ris wyfe

Go Hence Harlot How durst thow be so bawld  
To luge with oure gudmen but our licence  
I mak ane vow till him pat Iudas sawld  
This rok of myne Salbe thy recompence  
Schaw me thy name duddroun with diligence

Chaistety

Mary chestety is my name be sanct blayis

Tail3eo'ris wyfe

I pray god nor he wirk on the vengence  
for I luvit nevir chestety all my dayis

Sowttaris Wyfe

Bot my gudeman the trewith I say the till  
garris me keip chestety sair aganis my will  
Becaus that monstour he hes maid sic ane mynt  
With my bedstaff that Dastard beiris ane dynt  
And als I vow cum thow this gait agane  
Thy buttokkis salbe beltit be sanct blane

Tail3eo'ris wyf

ffals hursone cairle but dowt thow sall forthink  
that evir thow eit or drank w't 3one cowclink

1 Sic.
Sowter Wyfe.

I mak ane vow to sanct crispynane
I salbe wrockin on thy graceles gane
And to begin the play tak thair a platt

Sowttar

The feind ressaif the handis that gaif me that

Sowttar wyfe

Quhat now hursone begynnys thow for to ban
Tak thair ane vddir vpoun thy peild harne pan
Quhat now cummer will thow not tak a pairt

T / wyfe

That sall I do cummer be goddis hait

Heir thay sall ding thair gudmen

Allace gossop Allace How standis it w' 3ow
3one cankert carling allace hes brokin my brow
Now weilis 3ow preistis weilis 3ow in all 3our lyvis
That ar nocht waddit with sic wicket wyvis

Sowttare

Bischopis ar blist howbeit pat we be wareit
for thay may fuck thair fill and nocht be mareit
Gossop allace That blak band we may wary
That ordanit sic peur men as we to mary
Quhat may be done bot tak in pacience
And on all wyvis to cry ane lowid vengence 685

Heir Sall the wyvis Stand be the water syd and say

Sowtaris wyfe

Sen of our cairlis we haif the victory
Quhat is your counsale cummar pat be done

T / wyfe

Send for gude wyne and hald ws blyth and mirry
I hald pat best gude cummar be sanct clone

Sow / wyfe

Cummar will 3e draw of my hoifs and schone 690
To fill the quart I sall ryn to the toun

Ta / wyfe

That sall I do be him pat maid the mone
With all my hairt pairfoir cummar sit doun
Kilt up your clais abone 30' waist
And speid 30w hame agane in haist 695
And I sall provyd for a paist
    Our corssis to comfort

Sowter wyfe

Than help me for to kilt my clais
quhat and the paddois nipt my tais
I dreid to droun heir be sanct blais
    Withowt I get support
Cummar I will nocht droun my sell
I will go be the castell hill

VOL. III.
Ta / wyfe

I am content be bryddis bell
sa 3e haist 30w Go quhair 3e will

Heir Sall thay depairt and diligence says say
Madame quhat garris 3ow gang sa lait
Tell me how 3e haif done debait
With the temporall and spirituall stait
Quha did 3ow Maist kyndnes

Chaistetie

In faith I fand bot ill & war
That gart me stand frome thame a far
Evin lyke a beggar at the bar
And flemit me moir and lef

ffinis of this first Interlude
And followis the peur man and the pardonnar

Page 413

Off seing and feiling money

lacking spectakillis can thow see money Ioqine
3e Bot having spectakillis I can haif none

by Haywod

Heir followis certane mirry & sportsum
Interludis contenit in the play maid be ser
dauid lindsay of the month knycht in the
playfeild of Edinbur to the mocking of abusionis
visit in the cuntrye be diuerfs sortis of Estait

These lines are written in the same hand as the rest of the MS., except that by has been added in pencil.
Heir Sall entir the peur man

Off your almous gude folkis for goddis luve of Hevin
for I haif moderles bairnis owpir sex or sevin
Gife ye will gif na gude for luve of sweit Iesus
Wiis me the richt way to sanctandrus

Diligence sayis

Quhair haife we gottin this gudly companjioun
Swyth furth of the feild thow fals raggit loun
God wait gif heir be ane weill keipit place
Quhen sic ane wyld beggar kerle may get Entres
ffy on 3ow officaris that mendis not thir fail3eis
I gif 3ow all to the diuell baith provest & bailleis
Withowt ye cum sone and chace this cairle away
The diuell a word ye get of sport or play
ffals hursone raggit carle quhat is that thow ruggis

Peurman

Quhae devill maid 3ow a gentillman wald no stow 30t
luggis

Diligence

Quhat now methink this cullrour cairle begynnis to
crik
Swyth kerle away Or be this day I sall brek thy bak

Heir sall the carle clym vp and sit in the kingis
chy[re]
Cum doun Or be godis croun theif loun I sall slay the

1 all deleted. 2 Cairkill deleted, and cairle interlined.
3 omitted.
Now sweir be thy brunt schynnis The divill ding thame fray the quhat say 3e be thir court knavis Be thay gett haiill claiifs Sa sone thay leir to ban To sweir and trip on thair tais

Diligence

Methocht the cairle me callit knave evin in my face Be sanct fillane thow salt be slane bot gife thow ask grace Lowp or be the gude lord thow salt loifs thy heid

Peurman

3it sall I drink or I ga Th0 thow had sworne my deid

Heir he takkis away the ledder

Diligence

Lowp now gif thow list ffor thow hes loist the ledder

Peurman

It is full weill thy kynd to lowp and licht in a tedder Thow salbe fane to fetche agane the ledder or I lowp I sall sitt heir in to this chyre Till I haif towmit this stowp

Heir sall the karle lowp of the caffald

Diligence

Swyth beggir bogill Haist the away thow art our perte To spill the proces of our play
Peurman
I will not gif for your play nocht a fulis fart
for thair is littill play this day at my hungry hart

Diligence
Quhat diuill allis the cowid carle

Peurman
Mary mekle sorrow
I can not get thocht I gasp to beg nor to borrow

Diligence
Quhair dwellis thow dyvour or quhat Is thyn Entent

Peurman
I dwell in to lowthiane a myle bot fra tranent

Diligence
Quhair wald thow be karle the swth to me schaw

Peurman
Schir evin at sanctandrus for to seik law

Diligence
To seik law in edinburgh Is the narrest way
Peurman

Schir I haif socht law thair this mony a deir day but I cowld nevir find law at sessioun or senjie Thairfoir the mekle dun divill droun all that menjie

Diligence

Schaw to me thy mater man with all sircumstance how thow hes hapinit this unhappy chance

Gude man will ye gife me of your chirretie and I sall declair to you the blak veritie My fader was ane awld man and ane hair And was of aige fourscoir 3eiris and mair And mald my moder was fourscoir and fyiftene And with my labour I did thame baith sustene We had a meir that careit salt and coill And everilk 3eir scho brocht ws Hame A foill We had thre ky that was baith fatt and fair Nane tydier Hyne to pe toun of Air My fader was sa walk of bluide and bane he dyit quhairfoir my moder maid grit mane than scho deit to w'in ane olk or two And thair began my poverty and wo Our gud gray meir was baitand on the feild Oure landis laird Tuik hir for His here3eild Oure vicar tuik the best kow be the heid Incontinent quhen My fader was deid And quhen the vicar hard how pat my Moder Was deid / fra hand he tuke fra me ane vther Than meg my wyfe did mvrne baith evin & morrow Till at the last scho deit for verrry sorrow
And quhen the vicar hard tell my wyf was deid
The thrid kow than he cleikit be the heid
Thair vmuest clais quhilk was of roploch gray
The vicar gart his clark cleik thame away
quhen pat was gane I micht mak no debait
Bot with my bairnis past for to beg my mait
Now haif I tald 3ow the blak verritie
How I am brocht to this miseritie

Diligence

How did the persone was he not thy gud freind

Peurman

How / the diuill stik him he curst me for My teind
And haldis me 3it vndir the same proces
that gart me want my sacrament at peſs
In gudfaith ser tho t 3e wald cutt my thrott
I haif no geir Except ane Inglis grott
Quhilk I purpoifes to gif ane man of law

Diligence

Thow art the daftest fule that evir I saw
Page 416 Trewis thow maw be the law to gett remeid fol. 178 b
Of men of kirk na nevir till thow be deid

Peurman

Schir be quhat law Tell me quhairfoir Or quhy
That our vicar sowld tak fra me thre kye

Diligence

Thay haif na law Except ane conswetude
quhilk law to thame Is sufficient and gude
Peurman

Ane conswetude Aganis the commoun weill sowld be no law I think be sweit sanct Ieill Quhair will ye find that law tell gif ye can To tak thre ky fra ane peur husbandman Ane for my fader And for my wyfe ane vder And the thrid cow he twke for meg my Moder

Diligence

It is thair law all pat thay haif in vse Tho' it be kow / sow / ganar / gryce / or gwse

Peurman

Sr I wald speir at 30w ane questioun Behald sum prellattis of this regioun Manifestly during thair lusty lyvis Thay swyve ladeis Madinis and menis wyvis And so thair cuntis thay haif in conswetude Quhidder say ye that law Is evill or gude

Diligence

Hald thy tung man It semis that thow art mangit speik thow of preistis but dowt thow wilt be hangit

Peurman

Be him that beure the crewall croun of thorne I cair not to be hangit Evin the morne

Diligence

1

Be sure of preistis thow will get na support

1 Gif that be tew the feind ressaif the sort has been written and delete d
Peurman

Gif that be trew The feind ressaif the sort
So sen I se I get non vper grace
I will ly doun and rest me in this place

Heir Sall the Peurman ly doun in feild & the pardonar
Sall cum In and say

Devoit pepill gudday a say 30w
Now tary a lytill quhyll I pray 30w
Till I be with 30w knawin

Page 417  Wait 3e not weill how I am nemmit  fol. 179 a
A nobill man and vndefamit
   And all the swth war schawin
I Am ser robert romerakar
ane publict perfyte pardonar
   admittit be the paip
Schir I sail schaw 30w for my wage
My pardonis and my prevelage
   Quhilk 3e sall se & graip
I gif to the divill with gud Entent
This wofull wicket new teßment
   With thame that it translaittit
Sen lawit men knew the veritie
pardonaris gettis no cherretie
   Withowt that we debaitit
Amandis the wyvis with wrinkis and wylis
As all my Marrowis men begylis
   Be our fair fals flattry
3e all the craftis I can perqueir
richt weill Informit be a freir
   Callit ypocrasy
Bot now allace our grit abusioun
Is cleirly knawin to our confusioun
Quhilk I may sair rapent
Off all credence now am I quyt
Ilk man hes me now at dispyte

That reidis the new testament
Wander be to thame pat it wrocht
Swa fall thame pat the buik hame brocht
Als I pray to pe rude

That martyne luter that fals loun
Bullengerus and melanctoun
Had bene smord in thair cwde
Be him pat bere the croun of thorne
I wald sanct pawle had nevir bene borne
And als I wald his buikis

War nevir red in to the kirk
Bot amang freiris Into pe mirk
Or revin amang the ruikis

Heir Sall he lay doun his wairis vpoun the burde

My potent pardonis 3e ma see
Cum fra the can of tartarie
Weill seillit with oster schellis
Thocht 3e haif no discretioun
3e sall haif full remissioun
With help of buikis & bellis

Page 418 Heir is a rillik lang and braid
of fyn makowll The richt chaft blaid
With teith and all togidder
Off collingis kow heir is a horne
ffor eitting of makconnellis corne
Was slane 1 in to baquhidder
Heir is the coirdis baith grit and lang

1 in deleted.
BANNATYNE MS.

Quhilk hangit Ionnye armestrang
  Of gud hempt soft & sound
Gude haly pepill I stand ford
Quha ever beis hangit in this cord
  Neidis nevir to be drownd
The culum of sanct brydis cow
The gruntill of sanct antonis sow
  Quhilk bure his haly bell
Quha evir heirs this bell clynk
Gife me a duccat to the drink
  he sall nevir gang till hell
Withowt he be with belliall borne
Maisteris trow 3e pat this be scorne
  Cum win this pardone cum
Quha luvis thair wyvis not with thair hairt
I haif power thame to depairt
  Me think 3ow deif & dum
Hes nane of 3ou curst wicket wvвис
that haldis 3ow in to sturt and stryvis
  Cum tak my dispensatioun
Off pat cummer I sail mak 3ow quyt
Howbeid 3owr self be in the wyte
  And mak ane fals narratioun
Cum win the pardone now lat sie
  ff or meill for malt or for money
  ff or cok / hen / gwse or gryfs
Off rillikkis heir I haif a hunder
Quhy cum 3e not this Is a woundir
  I trow 3e be not wyıs

Sowtttar

Welcum Hame robene romerakar
Our haly patent pardoner
  Gif 3e haif dispensatioun
To pairt me & my wickett wyfe
And me deliuer fra sturt & stryfe
I mak 3ow supplicatioun

Pardonar
I sall the pairt but mair demand
Sa I get money in my hand
Thairfoir lat se thy cun3ie

Sowtar
I haif na silver be my lyfe
Bot fyve schilling and my schaping knyfe
That sall 3e haif but sun3ie

Pardonar
Quatkin a woman Is thy wyfe

Sowtar
A quick diuill ser a storme of stryfe
A frog that fylis the wind
A filland flag a flyrie fuff
At ilka pant scho lattis a pwff
And hes no ho behind
All the lang day scho me dispyttis
And all the nicht scho flingis and flyttis
Thus sleip I nevir a wink
That cokatrice that commoun heure
The mekle divill ma not indeure
Hir stuburnes and stink
Sowtars Wyfe

Theif cairle 1 thy wordis I hard full weill
In faith my freindschip thow salt feill
   And I the fang

Sowtar

Gif I said ocht deme by the rude
Except 3e war baith fair and gude
   God nor I hang

Pardonar

ffair dame gif 3e wald be a wowar
   To pairt 30w twa I haif a powar
   Tell on ar 3e content

Sowtaris Wyf

3e that I am with all my hairt
fra pat fals hursone to depairt
   Sa pat theif will consent
Cawsis to pairte I haif anew
becauß I get na chalmer glew
   I tell 3ow verralie
I marvell not sa mot I thryve
suppois that swngeof nevir swyve
   He is baith cawld & dry

Pardonar

Quhat wilt thow gif me for thy pairte

1 I deleted.
Sowtaris Wyf

A cuppill of sarkis with all my hairt
The best claiith In this land

To pait sen 3e ar baith content
I sall pait 30w Incontinent
Bot 3e mon do command
My decreit & My finall sentence Is
Ilk ane of 30w vpiris Erssis kifs
Slip doun thynhe hoifs me think the cairle Is glaikit
Sett thow not by howbeid scho kist & slaikkit

Heir sall scho kifs his Erfs
Lift vp hir clayis kifs hir hoill with thy hairt

I pray 30w sir forbid hir for to fart

Heir the sowtar sall do the lyk

Dame pas 3e to pe eist end of pe toun
And paifs 3e wast evin lyk a cukald loun
Go hence 3e baith w' baliallis braid blissing
Schirris saw 3e evir mair sorrowles depairting

Heir sall his boy Wilkin cry of
the hill and say
How maister quhair ar 3e now
Pardonar
I am heir wilkyn widdifow

Wilkin
Schir I haif done 3our bidding
for I haif fund a grit horf's bane
Ane farar saw 3e nevir Nane
Vpoun thome flescho'tis midding
St' 3e may gar the wyffis trow
It is ane bane of sanct brydis cow
Gude for the fevir cartane
Schir will 3e rewill this rilik weill
All haill the wyvis will kifS and kneill
Betuix this and dumbartane

Pardonar
Quhat say thay of me in the toun

Wilky
Sum sayis 3e ar a verry loun
Sum sayis legatus natus
Sum sayis ane fals farisiane
And sum sayis 3e ar for certane
Diabulus Incarnatus

Page 421 But keip 3ow fra subiectioun
Of that curst king correction
for be 3e w't him fangit
becaus 3e ar ane rome rakar
a commoun publick callsay paikar
But dowt 3e wilbe hangit

Pardonar
Quhair sail I luge in to þe toun
Wilkyn

With gud kynd christane andirsoun
Quhair 3e wilbe weill treittit
Gife ony lymmar 3ow demandis
Scho will defend 3ow w* hir handis
And womanly debaittit
Bawburde sayis be the trinitie
That scho sall beir 3ow cumpany
Quhowbeid 3e byid all 3eir

Pardonar

Thow hes done weill be goddis moder
Tak thow the ane and I the vder
So sall we mak gud cheir

Wilkyn

I pray 3ow speid 3ow heir
And mak Na langar tarye
Byd 3e lang thair but weir
I dreid 3our werd 3e wary

Heir Sall the begger ryifs and rax him and say

Quhat thing was 3one that I hard crak & cry
I haif bene dronand and dremand on my ky
With my richt hand my haill body I sane
Sanct bryd Sanct bryd send me my ky agane
I se standand 3ondar ane haly man
To mak me help lat me se gif 3e can
Haly maister god speid 3ow and gud morne
Pardonar

Wylcum to me Thocht thow wer at the horne
Cum win the pardoun And syne I sall the same

Peurman

Will that pardoun get me my kye agane

Pardonar

Cairle of thy kye I haif no thing ado
Cum win my pardoun And kis my rillikis to

Heir Sall the pardonar Sane him w't his rillikis

Page 422 Now lowis thy purs and lay doun thy offrand fol. 181 b
And thow sall Haif my pardoun evin fra Hand
With raipis and rillikas I sall the same agane
Gravell nor gut thow sall nevir haif but pane
Now win the pardoun lymmar or thow art lost

Peurman

Now Haly maister quhat sall that pardoun cost

Pardonar

Lat see quhat money thow beiris in thy bag

Peurman

I haif ane groit heir bundin in ane rag

1 Sic.
Pardonar

Hes thow nane vpir siluer bot ane grote

Peurman

gif I haif mair Sr cum and ryp my cote

Pardonar

Gif me that grote man gif thow hes no mair

Peurman

With all my Hairt maister lo tak it thair
Now latt me see 3our pardoun w't 3our leif

Pardonar

A thowsand 3eir of pardone I the gife

Peurman

A thowsand 3eir I will not leif sa lang
Delyver me it maister syne lat me gang

Pardonar

A thowsand 3eir I lay vpoun thyne heid
With totiens quotiens Now mak me no moir pleid
Thow hes ressauit my pardoun now all reddy
Bot I can se nothing ser be our leddy
fforswth maister I trow I be not wyis
To pay or I haif sene my merchandyis
That 3e haif gottin my grote full sair I rew
Schir quhidder Is your pardone blak or blew
Maister sen 3e Haif tane fra me my cun3ie
My merschandyce schaw me withowttin fenn3ie
Or to the bishop I sail pa3s and plan3ie
In sanctandrus and summond 3ow to thair sen3ie

Quhat cravis thow cairle methink thow art not wyis
I crave my grote or Ellis my merchandyis
I gaif the pardoun for a thowsand 3eir
Quhan sail I gett pat pardoun latt me heir
Stand still and I sail tell the all pe story
quhen thow art deid and gois to purgatory
Beand condampnit to pane ane thowsand 3eir
Than sail thy pardoun the releif but weir
Now be content thow art a mervellus man
Peurman

Sall I get nathing for my grote quhill than

Pardonar

That sall thow not I mak it to the plane

Peurman

Na than maister gif me My grote agane
quhat say 3e maisteris call 3e this a gud ressoun
that he sowld prommei§ me ane gud pardoun
And heir ressaif my money in this steid
Syne mak me na payment till I be deid
Quhen I am deid I wait full sickerly
My silly sawle sail paß to purgatory
Declair me that now God nor bailiall bind the
quhen I am thair curst cairle quhair sall I find the
Nocht in to hevin bot rader in to hell
quhan thow art thair thow can not help thy sell
Quhen wilt thow cum My bailis for to beit
Or I the find my hippis will get a heit
Trowis thow bowchour pat I will by blind lammis
Gife me my grote The diuill dryte on thy gammis

Pardonar

Swyth stand abak I trow this man be mangit
Thow gettis not this grote thocht thow sowld be
Hangit

Peurman

Gife me my grote weill bund in to my clowt
Or be goddis breid Robene sail beir a rowt
Heir sall thay fecht togedder
And the peurman sall cast doun
the burd and cast the rillikis in the
watter

Heir endis this Interlud and followis ane
vpir Interlud of the samyne play

Page 424

Heir enteris folly fol. 182 b

Gude day my lordis and god sane
Will na man bid guday agane
quhan fulis ar fow than ar thay fane
ken 3e not me
Quhow call thay me Can 3e not tell
Now be him pat herryit hell
I wat not how thay call my sell
Bot gif I lowd lie

Diligence

Quhat brybour is 3one that makis sic beiris

foly

The feind ressaif that mowth that speiris
gudman ga play 3ow amang 3our feiris
With mvk vpoun 30r mow

Diligence

found fwle quhair hes thow bene so 1 lait

1 MS. reads soi
ffoly

Mary cumand doun thruch 1 the bony gait
bot thair hes bene ane grit debait
betuix me and ane sow
The sow cryid guff and I to gay
Throw speid of fut I gatt away I fell in to ane
Bot in the middis of the cawsay midding
Scho lap vpoun me with a bend ffor pat is
Quha evir tha middingis sowld amend goddis bidding
god send thame ane mischevous end
As I was pudlid thair god wait
Bot with my club I maid debait schir be all hallowis
I sail nevir cum agane that gait
I wald the officiaris of the toun Or hangit on
that sufferis sic confusioun the gallow-
That thay war harbreit with mahoun is
ffy pat sa fair a cuntre
Sowld stand sa lang but pollecie that hes the wyte
I gif thame to pe diuill hairtle
I wald the provest wald tak in heid
of 3one middingis to mak remeid quhat ma I do
Quhilk patt me and the sow at feid bot flyte

King

Past on my serwand diligence
And bring 3one fule to our presence

Page 425 Diligence fol. 183 a

It salbe done but tareing
foly thow mon go to the king

1 On margin.
ffoly

The king quhat kynd a thing is that
Is 3one hie with the goldin Hat

Diligence

3one same Is he cum on thy way

ffoly

gif 3e be king god gif 3ow gud day
I haif ane plent to mak to 3ow

King

Qome 1 on foly

ffoly

Mary of ane sow
Schir scho hes sworn pat scho sail slay me
Or ellis byt baith the bagstanis fra me
gif 3e be king ser be sanct anne
3e sowld do Iustyce to ilk man
had I nocht kepit me with my club
That sow had drownd me in ane dub
I heirsay thair is cum to the toun
Ane king callit correctioun
I pray 3ou tell me quhilk Is he

Diligence

3one with the wingis ma thow not se

1 Sic.
ffoly

Now wally faw that weifard mow
Schir I pray 3ow correct 3one sow
quhilk with hir teith but swerd or knyf
had maist have reft me of my lyf
gif 3e will not mak correctioun
than gif me 3our protectioun
Of all swyne to be skaithles
Betuix this toun and Inuernes

Diligence

Hes thow foly ane wyf at hame

ffoly

3e pat I have god send hir schame
I trow be this / scho is neir deid
I left ane wyf bindand hir heid

Page 426 To schaw hir seiknes I think grit schame
Scho hes sic rumling in hir wame
That all the nycht my hairt ourcastis
With bokking and wt hinder blastis

Diligence

Peraventreur scho be with bairne

ffoly

Allace I trow scho be forfarne
Scho sobbit and scho fell in soun
And than thay rowit hir vp and doun
Scho riftit ruckit and maid sic stendis
scho 3eild and 3et at baith the endis
Till scho had cassin a cuppill of quartis
Syne all turnd till a rak of fartis
Scho blubbirt / bokkit and braikit still
Hir Erfs gaid evin lyk ane wind mill
scho puft and 3iskit with sic riftis
That verry dirt come furth w* driftis
Sic dry smell droggis fra hir scho schot
Quhill scho maid all the flure on flot
of hir hurdeis scho had na hawld
quhill scho had temid hir monyfawld

Diligence

Bettir bring hir to pe leichis heir

ffoly

Trittill Trattill scho ma not steir
hir verry buttokkis makis sic beir
It skarris baith foill and filly
Scho bokkis sic baggage fra hir breist
thay want na bubbilis pat sittis hir neist

W*P'- Bà rbhilh lilhy

Erratum.

In the Bannatyne Manuscript, Vol. III. p. 153, a line has been omitted between lines 98 and 99, which should read:—

"And ay scho cryis a preist a preist "

je bot wat je weill scho tartit last
3it quhen scho sichis my hairt is sairy

Diligence

Will scho nocht drink
ffoly

Now wally faw that weiflard mow
Schir I pray 3ow correct 3one sow
quhilk with hir teith but swerd or knyf
had maist have reft me of my lyf
gif 3e will not mak correcting
than gif me 3our protectioun
Of all swyne to be skaithles
Betuix this toun and Inuernes

Diligence

Hes thow foly ane wyf at hame

ffoly

3e pat I have god send hir schame
I trow be this / scho is neir deid
I left ane wyf bindand hir heid
Page 426 To schaw hir seiknes I think grit schame
Scho hes sic rumling in hir wame
That all the nycht my hairt ourcastis
With bokking and wt hinder blastis

Scho be torfarne
Scho sobbit and scho fell in soun
And than thay rowit hir vp and doun
Scho riftit ruckit and maid sic stendis
scho 3eild and 3et at baith the endis
Till scho had cassin a cuppill of quartis
Syne all turnd till a rak of fartis
Scho blubbirt / bokkit and braikit still
Hir Erfs gaid evin lyk ane wind mill
scho puft and 3iskit with sic riftis
That verry dirt come furth w't driftis
Sic dry smell droggis fra hir scho schot
Quhill scho maid all the flure on flot
of hir hurdeis scho had na hawld
quhill scho had temid hir monyfawld

Diligence
Bettir bring hir to pe leichis heir

ffoly
Trittill Trattill scho ma not steir
hir verry buttokkis makis sic beir
  It skarris baith foill and filly
Scho bokkis sic baggage fra hir breist
thay want na bubbillis pat sittis hir neist
  With ilk a quhilly lilly

Diligence
 Recoverit not scho at the last

ffoly
3e bot wat 3e weill scho farttit fast
3it quhen scho sichis my hairt is sairy

Diligence
Will scho nocht drink
ffoly

3e be sanct mary
Ane quart attanis It will not tary
And leif the divill a drop 105

Page 427 Than sic floabbage scho layis fra hir
abowt the wallis god wait sic wair
Quhen all is drunkin I get 1 to skair
The likkyngis of the cop

Diligence
Quhat is in ūat creill I pray the tell 110

ffoly
Mary I haif foly hattis to sell

Diligence
I pray the sell me ane or tway

ffoly
Na tary quhill the market day
I will sit don heur be sanct clune
And gif my babbeis ūair disione
Cum heur gud gukkis my dochter deir
Thow salbe maryit wūin ane ūeir
Vpoun ane freir of tullilum
Na thow art nowder deif nor dum
Cum heur stulty my sone ū Air
My Io thow art baith gude ū fair
Now sall I feid 3ow As I mae
Cry lyke the gorbettis of ane kae

1 the deleted.
Diligence

Get vp folly but tareing
And speid 30w hastelly to the king
gett vp Me think the carle is dum

ffoly

Now bumbalary Bum Bum

Diligence.

I trow the truccour lyis in ane tranfs
get vp man with a mirry mischanfs
Or be sanct dywneifs of franfs
Thow sail want thy wallat
Its schame man to se how thow lyis

ffoly

Wa 3it agane now this Is thryifs
the divill wirry me and I ryifs
Bot I sail brek thy 1 pallat
Me think my pillok will not ly Doun
Hald doun 3our heid 3e ladroun loun
3one fair lafs with the sating goun
Garris 3ow this bek & bend
Tak thair a neidill for 3our cace

Page 428 Now for all the Hyding of 3our face
Had 3e it in till a quiet place
3e wald not wane to flend
Thir bony anis that ar cled in silk

1 brow deleted.
Thay ar als wantoun as ane wilk
I wald forbeir baith breid and Milk
   To kifs thy bony lippis
Suppois 3e luik As 3e war wreth
War we at quiet behind a claih
3e wald nocht spair to preve my graith
   With hobbing of 3our hippis
Be god I ken 30w weil anewch
3e ar fane thocht 3e Mak it twich
Think 3e not on Into the sewch
   Besyd the quarrell hoillis
3e wan fra me baith hoifs & schone
and gart me mak mowis to pe mone
And ay lap on 3our courfs abone

Diligence

Thow mon be dung w* poillis
Swyth Harlot haist the to the king
And lat allane thy trating
Lo heir ser is folly all reddy
A richt sweir swyngesbe our leddy

ffoly

Thow art nocht half so sweir thy sell
Quhat menis this pulpet I pray the tell

Diligence

Our new bischoppis hes maid a preiching
Bot thow hard nevir sa plesand teiching
3one bischop will preiche thruche all the cost
ffoly

Than stryk ane hag in to the post
ffor I hard nevir in all my lyfe
A bischop cum to preiche in fyfe
gife bischipis to be preichouris leiris
Walloway quhat sall word of freiris
And prellattis preiche in brugh & land
The silly freiris I vndirstand
thay will get na mair meill nor Malt
So I dreid freiris sall dee for falt
Sen swa is pat 3one nobill king
Will mak men bischoppis for preiching
Quhat say 3e ser hald 3e not best
Page 429 That I ga preiche amang the rest
quhen I haif preichit on My best wyi$s
Than will I sell my merchandyi$s
To my bredir and tendir maitis
That dwellis Amang the thre Estaitis
ffor I haif heir gud chaffray
Till ony fwe 3at listis to by

Heir Sall folly Hing vp His Hattis vp on the pulpet

God sen I had ane doctoris hude

King

quhy folly wald thow mak ane preiching

ffoly

3e pat I wald ser be the rude
But owder flattry or fleiching
King

Now bruder lat ws heir 3one teiching
To pa$s our tyme and heir him raiff

Diligence

He war far meitar in the keching
Amang the pottis sa chryst me saiff
ffond foly I will be thy clark
And anser ay with amene

ffoly

Now att pe begynnyng of my wark
The feind ressaive pat graceles gane

Heir sall foly begin His Sermon

Text

Stultorum numerus Infinitus

Salamone the moist sapient king
In Israell quhen he did ring
Thir wordis in effect he did wryte
The number of fulis Ar Infinyte
I think no schame sa chryst me saive
To be ane fule amang the laive
Howbeid ane hundreth standis heirby
peranter ar als gukkit fulis as I

Stultorum etc.

I haif of my genology
Dwelland in every cuntry
Erlis / duckis / kingis and Empriouris
With mony gukkit conquerouris
and hes done so this mony a 3eir
Sum seikis in warldly digniteis
and sum in sensuall vaniteis
quhat vailis all thir vane honouris
Nocht beand seur to leve twa houris
Sum gredy fule dois fill the box
Ane vpir fule cumis and brekis the lokcis
and spendis / that vpir fulis hes spaird
quha nevir tho4 on thame to waird
Sum dois As thay sowld nevir dee
Is not this foly quhat say 3ie

Sapientia Huius mundi est stultia apud Deu[m] ¹

Becaus thair is sa mony fulis
rydand on horfs and sum on Mulis
Heir I haif brocht gud chaffry
Till ony fule pat lykis to by
And specialy for the thre staitis
quhair I haif mony tendir Maitis
quhilk gart thame gang As 3e ma se
Bakwart thruche all the cuntre
With my cramery gif 3e list mell
Heir I haif foly hattis to sell
quhomefor is this hat wald 3e ken
Mary for Insaciable merchand men
quhen god hes send thame haboundance
Ar nocht content with sufficance
Bot sailis in to 3e stormy blastis
In wintter to get grittar castis
In mony terrible grit torment
Aganis the actis of parliament
Sum tynis thair geir And sum ar dround
With this / Sic merchandis sowld be round

¹ Cut by inlay.
Diligence

Quhometo mynde's thow to sell that hude
I trow to sum grit man of gude

ffoly

This hude to sell richt fane I wald
to him that is baith awld and cald
Reddy to pa's till Hell or Hevin And hes fair bairnis sax or sevin
And is of aige fourscoir of seir
And takkis a la's to be his peir quhilk is not fourtene seiris of aige
And bindis with hir in mariage
Gifand Hir trest that scho not wald
Richt haistelly mak him cukcald
Quho mareis beand so neir deid
Set on this hatt vpoun his heid

Diligence

Quhat huelve is that Tell me / I pray the

ffoly

This is ane haly hude I say the
This hude is ordanit I the assure
ffor spirituall fulis that takkis in cure
The sawlis of grit dyoceis
And regiment of grit abbaseis
ffor gredines of wardly pelf
That can not Jystly gyd thameself
Vpir sawlis to saive it settis thame weill
Syne sendis thair awin sawle to pe deill
Quho evir dois so / this I conclude
Vpoun His heid sett on this hude
Diligence

ffoly is thair ony sic men
Now in the kirk That thow can ken
how sall I ken thame

ffoly

Na keip that cloß
Ex fructibus eorum cognoscetis eos
And fulis speik of the prellacie
It will be haldin heresie

King

speik on foly I gif the leif

ffoly

Than haive I remissioun in My sleif
Will 3e leif me to speik of kingis

King

3e hardelly speik of all kin thingis

ffoly

conformand to my first narratioun

Diligence

Thow leis I trow the fule be mangit
ffoly

Gif I lie god nor thow be hangit
fbor I haif heir I to the tell
Ane nobill kaip Imperiell
quhilk is not ordanit for dringis
Bot for duikis Empriouris and kingis
ffor princely and Imperial fulis
Thay sould have luggis als lang as mvlis
The pryd of princis w^w^owttin faill
Garris all the warld rin top our taill
To win thame warldly gloir and gude
Thay cure not schedding of cristin blude
quhat cummer haif we had in scotland
Be our awld Ennemeis of Ingland
Had not bene the support of france
We had bene brocht to grit mischance
Now I heir say / the Empriour
Schaipis for to be ane conquerour
And is movand His ordinance
Aganis the nobill king of france
Bot I knaw not his Just querrell
That he hes for to mak battell
All the princis of allma^zie
span^zie flanderis and Italie
This present ^eir ar all on flocht
Sum will thair wagis find deir bocht
The Paip with bumbard speir & scheild
Hes send his Army to the feild
Sanct petir Sanct pawle Nor sanctandrow
Rasit nevir sic ane Oist I trow
Is this fraternall cheritie
Or furius foly quhat say 3ie
Thay leird not this At chrystis sculis
Thairfoir I think thame verry fulis
I think it folly be goddis moder
Ilk cristin prince To ding doun vder
Becauß that this hatt sowld belang thame
Ga thow and pairte it richt amang thame
The profesy wòttin weir

Off marling beis compleit this þeir
ffor my guddame the gyrecairling
Leird me this prophecy of marling
quhairof I sall schaw the sentence
gif ȝe will gif me awdience

fflan fran resurgent / simul ispan viribus vrgent
Dani vastabunt / valances bella parabunt
Sic tibi nomen in a
Mulier caccauit in olla
Hoc Epulum commedes

Diligence
Mary that is ane evill saird meß

ffoly
So be this prophecy planely it appeiris
that mortall weir salbe amang the freiris
That thay sall not weill knaw in to thair cloisteris
To quhome þat thay sall say thair pater nosteris
Wald thay fall to and fecht with speir & scheild
The divill mak cair quhilk of thame tynt the feild
Now of my sermond I have maid ane End
To gilly mowband I ȝow recommend
And als I ȝow beseik richt hertfully
pray for the sawle of gud kae cappetie
Quha laitly drownd him self in to lochleavin
That his sweit sawle may be aboif in hevin

ffinis of this Interlude
Ane vpir Interlude

Heir entiris flattry new landit owt of france and stormested At the May

Mak roum siris how that I may rin
Lo se how I am new cum In
   Begareit all in sindry hewis
Lat be 3our din till I begin
   And I sall tell 3ow of my newis
Throw all realmes cristnit I haif past
And am cum heir now at the last
   stormested be sie ay sen 3ule day
That we war fane till hew our mast
   Not half a myle beyond the may
Bot now amang 3ow I will remane

Page 434 I purpoifs nevir to saill agane fol. 187 b
To put my self in chance of watter
Was nevir sene sic wind and rane
   Nor of schipmen sic clittir clatter
Sum bad hail Sum bad stand by
On steirburde how / alluff fy fy
   Quhill all the raipis began to rattill
Was nevir wy Sa fleid as I
   Quhen all the sailis plaid britill brattill
To see the wawis it was a woundir
And wound that raif the sailis in schunder
   Bot I lay braikand lyk a brok
And schot sa fast abone and vnder
   The divill durst not cum neir my dok
Now am I chaipit fra that fray
Quhat say 3e ser am I not gay
   Ken 3e not flattry 3our awin fule
That 3eid to mak this new array
   Was I not heir with 3ow at 3ule
3is be my faith I think on weill
quhair ar my fallowis that wald I feill
   We sowld haif cumin heir for a kast
How falsatt how

ffalsatt

Wa serve the diuill
   Quhais that cryis for me sa fast

fflattry

Quhy bruder falsat knawis thow not me
I am thy bruder flattree

ffalsat

Now welcum be the trinitie
   This meting cumis for gude
Now lat me braifs the in myne armes
Quhen freindis meitis Hairtis warmes
   Quod Iohine pat frely fude
How hapnit thow in to pis place

fflattry

Now be my sawle bot Evin be cace
I come in sleipand at the port
Or evir I wist amang this sort
Quhair is dissait pat lymnar ¹ loun

ffielsat

I left him drinkand in the toun
Page 435 He will be heir incontinent

¹ Sic.
fflattry
Now be the haly sacrament
tha tydanis confortis all my hairt
I wat dissait will tak ane pairte
he is richt crafty as 3e ken
and counsalour to the merchand men
Lat ws ly still baith heir and spy
Gife we persaif him rynnand by

Heir Sall dissait entir
Bongour bredir with all myne Hairt
Heir am I cum to tak your pairte
Baith in to gude and evill
I met gud counsale be pe way
quha pot me in ane fellone fray
I gife him to pe divill

ffalsett
1 how chaippit thow I pray the tell

Dissait
I slippit in ane fowll bordell
And hid me in ane bawburdis bed
Bot suddanly hir schankis I sched
With hochurhudy Amang hir howis
God wait gif we maid mony mowis
& 2 how come 3e heir I pray 3ow tell me

ffalsat
Mary seikand king humanitie

1 p deleted. 2 On margin.
Dissait

Now be the gud lady lat did me beir
that samyn horfis is my awin meir
Now till our purpois lat ws ga
quhat is your counsale / I pray sow sa
Sen we thre seikis three nobill king
Lat ws devyiis sum subtell thing
And als I pray sow as your bruder
that we be ilk ane trew till vder
I mak ane wow with all my Hairt
In evill and gude to tak your parete
I pray to god nor I be hangit
Bot I sall dy or je be wrangit

falset

Quhat is your counsale pat we do

Mary this is my counsale lo
Till tak our tyme quhill we ma get it
ffor now thair is no man to let it
ffra tyme the king begin to steir Him
gud counsale than I dreid cum neir Him
And be we knawin w't correctioun
It will be our confusioun
Thairfoir now brethir devyiis
To find sum toy of the new gyiis

flattrry

Mary I sall fynd ane thowsand wylis
We mon tvrne our claithis and chainge our stylis
And dissagyift ws ṭat na man ken ws
Hes na man clerkis clothing to len ws
And lat ws keip grave countenance
As we war new cumin owt of france

Dissait

Be my sawle ṭat is weill devysit
3e sail see me sone dissagysit

ffalset

So sail I be man be the rude
Now sum gud fallow len me ane hude

Heir Sall flattry Help His twa marrowis

Dissait

Now am I buskit Quha can spy
The diuill stik me gif this be I
Is this I / Or nocht I / Can 3e not say
Or hes the feind / Or fairfolk borne me away

ffalset

And war my hair vp in ane how
The feind a man wald ken me now
Quhat sayis thow of my gay garmoun

Dissait

I say thow lukis evin lyk a loun
Now bruder flattry quhat do 3e
Quhat kynd a man schaip 3e to be
Now be my faith my bruder deir
I will ga counterfute the freir

Dissait

A freir quhairto thow can not preiche

flatttry

Quhattrak bot I can flattir and fleiche
Perventur cum to pat honour
To be the kingis confessour
Peur freiris ar fre at every fest
And merchellit ay amang the best
Als god hes lent to thame sic gracis
That bischoppis puttis thame in thair placis
Owtthrwch thair dyoceis to preiche
Bot farly not howbeid thay fleiche
for schaw thay all the veretie
thaill want the bischoppis cheretic
3it tho¢ the corne be nevir so scant
gud wyvis will nevir lat freiris want
flor quhy thay ar thair confessouris
thair prudent hevinly counsalouris
Thairfoir wyvis planely takkis thair pairtis
And schawis the secreitis of thair hairtis
To freiris w¢ bettir will I trow
Nor thay Do to thair bedfallow

Dissate

And I reft anis a freiris cowll
betuix sanct Iohinstoun and kynnowl
I sail ga fetche it gif thow wilt tary
fflattry

Now play me that of cumparnary
3e saw him nocht this hundreth 3eir
that bettir can counterfet the freir

Dissait

Heir is thy ganenynng all and sum
this is the cowll of tullylum

fflattry

Quha hes ane porteous to len me
the feind a sawll I trow will ken me

ffalSet

Bruder pačs on quhair evir thow will
Thow may be fallow to freir gill
Bot with correctioun And we be kend
I dreid we mak a schamefull End

fflattry

ffor pat mater I dreid na thing
freiris ar exemit fra the king
for freiris will reddy entrees gett
quhen lordis ar haldin At the ʒett

ffalsat

We mon do mair ʒit be sanct Iames
for we mon change all thre our names
cristin me / and I sall bapteis the
Dissait

be god and thairabowt mot it be
how will thow call me I pray the tell

ffalset

Mary I wat not how to call my sell

Dissait

Bot 3it anis name the bairnis Name

ffalSet

Discretioun Discretioun a goddis name

Dissait

I neid not now to cair for thrift
Bot quhat salbe my godbairne gift

ffalsat

I gif the all the divillis of hell

Dissait

Na bruder hald pat to thy sell
Now sit doun lat me bapteıś the
bot 3it I wat not quhat to call the

ffalset

I pray the Name pe bairnis name
Dissait

Sapience Sapience a goddis Name

flattrey

Bruder dissait cum baptei$ me

Dissait

Than sit doun lawly on thy kne

flattrey

Now bruder Name the bairnis Name

Dissait

Devotioun in the diuillis name

flattrey

The diuill Ressaif the laidroun loun
Thow hes wat all my new schevin croun

Dissait

Devotioun sapience and discretioun
We thre may rewll a haill regioun
We sall fynd mony crafty thingsis
for to begyle ane hundreth kingsis
for thow sall crak & thow sall clattir
And I sall fen$ie And thow sall flattir

Bot I wald Haif or we depairtit
a drink to mak ws bettir hairtit
Dissait

Weill said be him pat herreit hell
I was evin thinkand that my sell

Heir Sall thay drink And the king sall cum
furth of His chalmer and call for wantones

Heir the king
hes bene w't his
concubyne and
thaireftir returnis
to his young company

Now till we get the kingis presence
We will sit doun and keip sylence
I se ane 3onder quhatevir he be
I trow 1 ful weill 3one same is hie
Steir nocht bruder bot hald ws still
Till we haif hard quhat be his will

King
Now quhair Is placebo and solace
quhair is My myn3eoun Wantonefs
Wantones how cum to me sone

Wantones
Quhy cryid 3e ser till I had done

King
Quat 2 was thow doand tell me that

Wantones
Mary leirand how my fader me gat
I wait not how it standis but dowt
Methink the warld ryunnis round abowt

1 3one deleted. 2 Sic.
King

And so think I man be my thrift
I se fyiftene monis in the lift

Wantones

Lat hamelines my laʃ allane
Scho bendit vp ay Twa for ane

Hamelines

Howbeid 3e gat that 3e desyrit
Or I was temprit 3e was tyrit

Denger

And als for placebo & sollace
I held thame baith in mirrenes
howbeid I maid it sumthing tewch
I fand thame chalmer glew annewch

Sollace

Mary thow wald gar ane hundreth tyre
Thow hes ane cunt lyk ane quaw myre

Danger

Now fowll fall 3ow it is na bourdis
befoir ane king to speik fowll wowrdis
Or evir 3e cum that gait agane
To kiʃ my cloʃ 3e salbe fane
Sollace

Now shaw me ser I 3ow exhort
how ar 3e of 3our luve content
Think 3e not this ane mirry sport

King

3e pat I do in verement
Quhat bernis ar 3one vpoun the bent
I did not se thame all this day

Wantones

Thay will be heir Incontinent
Stand still and heir quhat thay will say

Heir Sall the thre vycis cum and mak thair salutatioun
to the King And say

Lawd / Honor / gloir / Trivmphand victorie
Be to 3our moist excellent maiestie

King

3e ar wylcum gud freinds be the rude
Apperendly 3e seme grit men of gud
Quhat ar 3our Names tell me w'owt dellay

Dissait

Discretioun ser that is my Name perforay

King

Quhat is 3our name ser w't the clippit croun
But dowt my Name is callit devotioun

King

Wylcum devotioun be sanct Iame
Now sirray tell quhat is 3our Name

ffalset

Mary thay call me Quhat call thay me
1 I wat not weill
bot gif I lie 1

King

Can thow not tell quhat is thy Name

ffalset

I kend it or I com fra hame

King

Quhat aillis the can not schaw it now

ffalset

Mary 2 thay call me thyn drink I trow

King

Thyn drink quhat kin a name is that

1 On margin.

2 I deleted.
Dissait

Sapience Thow servis to beir a plat
Me think thow schawis the not weill wittit

Page 441

Sypyns ser Sypynis mary thair 3e hittit

Sf lattry

St gif 3e pleiś to lat me sa
fforsuth his Name is sapientia

That same is it be sanct michaell

King

Quhy cowld thow not tell thy Name thy sell

I pray 3our grace to pardone me
And I sall schaw the verritie
I am sa full of sapience
That sumtyme I will tak a trance
My spreit was reft fra my body
Now heich abone the trinitie

King

Sapience Sowld be ane man of gude

VOL. III.
ffalSet

S'r 3e may know pat be my hude

King

Now haive I sapience and discretioun
How can I faill to rewill this regioun
And devotioun to be my confessour
I trow thir thre come in a happy hour
Heir I mak the my secretar
And thow sail be my thesawarar
And thow salt be my counsallour
In spirituall thingis to be confessour

fflattrfy

Soverane I sweir sow be sanct an
3e mett nevir with ane wysar man
Mony a craft ser I can
I haif na feill of flattrfy
Bot fosterit w* philosephie
A strange man in astronomy

War thay weill
knawin
quhil salbe sone
schawin

ffalsat

And I haif grit Intelligence
In quelling of the quyntacence
Bot to preve my experience
To mak mvltiplication
And tak my obligatioun
Gif we mak fals narratioun

Hald ws for verry lownis
Dissait

Schir I ken be 3our phisnomye
3e sall conquei$3$ or ellis I lyie
Danskyn denmark and all Almane
Spittelfeild and the realme of spane
3e sall Haive at 3our govrirnce
remfrew And the realme of france
3e rugling and the toun of rome
Corstorphyne and all cristindome
Quhairto ser be the trinitie
3e ar ane verrry a per see

fflattry

Schir quhen I dwelt in Italy
I leirit the craft of palmestry
Schaw me the luffe ser of 3our Hand
And I sall gar 3ow vndirstand
Gife 3our grace be Infortunat
Or gife 3e be predestinat
I see 3e will have fyiftene quenis
And fyiftene scoir of concubenis
Now the virgin Mary save 30e grace
Saw evir man sa quhyt a face
Swa grit ane arme sa fair ane Hand
Thair is not sic ane leg In all this land
War 3e in harnes I think na wounder
Howbeid 3e dang doun twenty hunder

Dissait

Be my sawle that is trew thow sais
Was nevir man sett sa weill his clais
Thair is Na man in cristianitie
So meit to be ane king as 3e

1 Originally Alman$3$e.
**ffalSet**

Schir thank the haly trinitie  
That send ws to your cumpany  
ffor god nor I gaip in ane gallowis  
Gif evir 3e fand thre bettir fallowis

**King**

3e ar all wylcum be the rude  
3e seme to be thre men of gude

ffinis of this Interlude and pairt of Play  
Heireftir sail gud counsale appeir and  
salbe bostit away and lady chestetie and  
verretie sail be put in stokis And Sensualite  
Sall gyd the jung king for a tyme

Page 443 Bot quhae is 3one that standis sa still  
go spy and speir quhat is his will  
And gif he 3airnis my presence  
Bring him to me wt diligence

**Dissait**

That salbe done be godis breid  
We sall him bring owdir quick or deid

**flattrty**

I dreid full soir be god him sell  
that 3one awld carle be gud counsall  
get he Anis to pe kingis presence  
We thre will get na audience
Dissait

That mater sail I tak in hand
And say it is the kingis command
That he amnone devoyd this place
And cum not neir the kingis grace
And that vndir the pane of tressone

ffattrry

Bruder I think that counsale ressoine
Now lat ws heir quhat he will say
Awld berdit mowth Gude day gud day

Gude counsell

Gud day agane seris be the rude
I pray god mak 3ow men of gude

Dissait

Pray not for that to lord nor leddy
ffor we ar men of gude all reddy
Sr schaw till ws quhat is your name

Gud counsell

Gude counsale thay call me at hame

ffalset

Quhat sayis thow cairlie art thow gud counsale
Swyth paß the hence vnhappy vnsale

\[1 \text{ } r \text{ interlined.}\]
Gud counsale

I pray 3ow seris gife me licence
To cum anis to 3e kingis presence
To speik bot thre wordis with his grace

fflattry

Swynth hursone cairle devoyd pis place

Page 444

Gud counsale

Bruder I ken 3ow weill annewch
Howbeid 3e mak it nevir sa tewch
fflattry / dissait / and fals report
Thay will not suffer to resort
gude counsale to 3e kingis presence

Dissait

Swynth hursone karle ga pak the hence

Heir Sall thay Hurle away gud counsale

Sen at this tyme I can gett na presence
Is no remeid bot tak in pacience
Howbeid gud counsale hestaly be not Hard
With 3ung princis 3it sowld thay not be skard
Bot quhen 3owtheid hes blawin his wantoun blast
Than sall gude counsale rewill him at the last

Heir Sall the thre vycis pa3 to ane counsale
fflattry

Now quhill gud counsale is ¹ absent
Bredir we mon be diligent
And mak betuix ws sovir bandis
Quhen vacanis fallis in ony landis
That every man sail help his fallow

Dissait

I hald deir bruder be all hallow
So thow fische not w⁵in our boundis

fflattry

That sail I not be cokkis woundis
Bot I sail planely tak 3our pairtis

ffalSet

So sall we thyne with all our Hairtis
Bot haist ws quhill the king is 3ung
And lat ilk man keip weill a tung
and in ilk quartir have a spy
Ws till aduerteiß haistelly
quhen ony cawsualiteis
Sall happin in our cuntreis
And lat ws mak provisioun
Or he cum to discretiou
No moir he wat now nor ane sanct
Quhat thing it is to haive of want
Or he cum to his ² perfyt Aige

Page 445 We salbe sicker of our Waige
And than lat ilk ane cairle crave ³ vthir

¹ is deleted. ² se per deleted. ³ v deleted.
Dissait

That mowth speik mair my awin deir bruthir

Heir¹ sall veritie entir and paṣ to Hir place qr
flattray sall spy Hir wᵗ feir

Gif men of me wald haif Intelligence
Or knaw my Name thay call me veritie
Off chrystis law I haif experience
And hes oursalit mony stormy sie
Now am I seikand king humanitie
for of his grace I have gud Esperance
ffra tyme that he acquaintance be with me
his heich Honour & gloir I sall avance

Dissait

Sancte pater quhair haif 3e bene
Declair to ws of ʒour novellis

flattray

Thair is new lichtit on the grene
Dame veritie be bukis and bellis
Bot cum scho to pe kingis presence
Thair is na bute for ws to byde
Thairfoir I rid ws all go hence

ffalset

That will we not ʒit be sanct bryd
bot we sall Owdir gang or ryd
To lordis of spiritualitie

¹ Originally Heire.
And gar thame trow 3one bag of pryd
hes spokin Manifest heresie

Heir the vycis gais to pe spirituall estait And
Lyis vpoun veretie desiring hir to be put in
Captiuitie q\textsuperscript{k} is done with diligence

fflattry

Quhat buk is pat harlat in to thy hand
Owt walloway this is the new testament
In Ingli\textsuperscript{s} tung and prentit in Ingland
heresy heresy ffy fyre incontinent

Veretie

fforswth freind 3e haive ane wrang Igument
ffor in that buike thair is no heresie

Bot chrystis word richt dulce and redolent
ane springand well of sinceir veretie

Dissait

Cum on 3our way ffor all 3our 3allow lokkis
3our wantone wordis but dowt 3e sall repent
This nicht 3e sall bedryt ane pair of stokkis
And syne the morne be brocht to Iugement

Veretie

ffor chrystis saik I am richt weill content
To suffer all thing that sall pleifs His grace
Howbeid 3e put a thowsand to torment
A hundreth thowsand sall ryf\textsuperscript{s} in thair place
Heir Sall Veretie Sit doun on Hir kneis and say

Gett vp thow sleipis all to lang O lord
and mak ane ressonable reformatioun
On thame quhilck dois tramp doun thyne hevinly word
And hes ane deidly Indignatioun
At thame quhilck makis trew narratioun
Suffer thame not No moir to be mollest
O lord I mak the supplicatioun
With thyne vnfreindis lat me not be opprest
I haif no moir to say

flattry

Sit doun and tak 30w rest
All nicht till it be day

Dissait

My lordis we have w't diligence
Bucklit weill vp 3one bladdrand baird

Spirtualitie

I think 3e sarve sum recompence
Tak thair ten crownis for 30' rewaerd

Heir sall entir chaistetie and say

Phow 1 lang sall this Inconstant warld Endure
that I sowld baneist be sa lang allace
fiew criateuris or none takis of me ceure
quhilkis garris me mony Nichtis ly Harbreles

1 Sic.
thocht I have past all nicht fra place to place
Amang the temporall and sprituall estaitis
Nor amang princes I can gett na grace
Bot busteously ar haldin at thair 3aittis

Lady I pray 3ow schaw to me 3our Name
It dois me noy 3our lamentatioun
chaistetie
My freind pairef I neid not think na schame
Dame chestetie Baneist frome toun to toun

Than pa$ to ladeis of religioun
quha makkis thair vow to observe chestetie
Lo quhair thair sittis ane priores of renown
Amang the rest of spritualitie
Heir sail scho pa$ to the haill sprituall Estait
And scho sail not be ressauit bot put away

Madame quhat garris 3ow gang sa lait
Tell me how 3e haif done debait
With the temporall and sprituall stait
Quha did 3ow moist kyndnes

In faith I fand bot ill & war
that gart me stand frome thame afar
Evin lyk a beggar at the bar
And flemit me moir & le$
Dilligence

I counsale 3ow but tareing
Paʃ till Humanitie pe king
Perchance he of his grace benyng
Will mak to 3ow support

Chaistetie

Off 3our counsale I am content
To paʃ to him Incontinent
And my seruice till him present
In howp of sum comfort

Sollace

Soverane get vp and sie ane hevinly sicht
Ane fair lady in quhyt abil3ement
scho may be peir to ony king or knycht
1 Moist lyk aue angell be my Iugement

Sensualitie

Now lat me se quhat this mater ma mene
perchance pat I May know hir be hir face
But dowt this Is dame chestetie I wene
Page 448 Sir scho and I ma not byd in a place
Bot gif it be the plesour of 3our grace
That I remane in to 3our cumpany
Than this woman richt haistelly gar chace
That scho be 2 no moir sene in this cuntre

1 Thairfoir we sall turne but tareing deleted.
2 not deleted.
King

As evir 3e pleiś sweit haırt so sall it[be
Dispone hir as 3e think expedient
Evin as 3e list To latt hir leif Or de
I will refer to 3ow pat ɪgəmɛnt

Sensualitie

Paſs on than sapience and discretioun
And baneiſs hir owt of the kingis presence

Dissait

That sall we do madame [ be goddis passioun
We sall do 3our command with diligence
And at 3our hand serve gudly recompence
Dame chestetie cum on be nocht agast
We sall richt sone vpoun 3our awin Expence
In to pe stokkis 3our bony feit mak fast

Heir sall thay Harle chestety to the stokkis
And scho sall say

I pray 3ow seris be patient
for I salbe obedient
Till do quhat 3e command
Sen I se thair is no remeid
howbeid it war to suffer deid
Or flemd fourth of the land
I wyt the Empriour constantyne
that I am put to sic rewyne
And baneist frome the kirk
ffor sen he maid the paip a king
In Rome I cowld get na lugeing
Bot hyd me in the mirke

¹ be goddis deleted, and madame interlined.
Bot lady sensualitie
Sensyne hes gydit that cunte
And mekle of the rest
And now scho rewlis all this land
And hes directit hir command
     That I sowld be opprest
Bot all cumis for the best //
To thame pat lovis the lord
Thocht I be now opprest
I trest to be restord

Page 449  Heir sail thay put hir in the stokkis & scho sail
     say ¹ to Verete ¹

Sister allace this is a cairfull caice
that we with princis sowld sa be abhord

Verete

Be blyth sister I trest within schort space
that we salbe richt honorablie restord
And with the king we salbe at concord
ffor I heir tell devyne correctioun
Is new landit Thankit be god our lord
I wat he will be our protectioun

ffinis of this Interlude

² Ane proclamatioun to be
tane in eftirwart of the
Parliament ²

Heir sail messinger dilligence say

At the command of king humanitie
I warne and chairge all memberis of parliament
Baith sprituall stait and temporalitie
That to his grace thay be obedient

¹¹ Written in darker ink and probably by a different hand.
²² These words have been written in darker ink, but probably in the
same hand as the rest of the MS.; for the interlined mak in l. 9 is in the
same darker ink.
And speid thame to pe court Incontinent
In gud ordour Arrayit ryally
Quho beis absent or Inobedient
The kingis displesour thay sail vndirly

And als I mak 30w exortatioun
Sen 3e haif hard the first pairt of o' play
Ga tak ane drink and mak collatioun
Ilk man drink to his marrow I 30w pray
Tary nocht lang it is lait of the day
Lat sum drink aill and sum the cleret wyne
Be grit doctouris of phesik I heir say
That michty drink confortis a dull Ingyne

this verfs Eikit quhilk is in the first proclamatiön

Prudent pepill I pray 30w all
Tak no man greif in speciall
ffor we sall speik in generall
ffor pastyme be my ffay
Thairfoir till our rymes be rung
And our mistonit sangis be sung
Lat every man keip weill a tung
And every woman tway
And 3e ladeis pat list to pische
Lift vp 3our taill steill in a dische
And gife 3our quhislecaw cry quhiche
Stop in ane wisp of stray

The best pairte of our play

1 als deleted.  2 mak interlined.
3·8 These words have been written in darker ink, but probably in the same hand as the rest of the MS.; for the interlined mak in l. 9 is in the same darker ink.
4 and play deleted, and be my ffay interlined.
Heir Sall entir correctionis varlet for reformatioun
And say
Schiris stand a bak and hald 30w coy
I am the king correctionis boy
Cum heir to dres his place
Se pat 3e mak obedience
Vnto his nobill excellence
ffra tyme 3e se his face
ffor he makis reformationis
Owthrwch all cristin nationis
Quhair he findis grit debaitis
And sa far as I vndirstand
he sail reforme in to this land
All the thre Estaitis
God furth of hevin he hes him send
To puneis all pat dois offend
Vnto his maiestie
As evir him list to tak vengence
Sum tyme with swerd & pestilence
With derth and povertie
Bot quhen the pepill dois repent
And beis to god obedient
Than will he geif thame grace
Bot thay pat will not be correctit
Richt suddanly will be derecit
And flemid far frome his face
ffor scylence I protest
Off lord laird and leddy
Now will I rin but rest
And tell pat all is reddy

Dissait
Bruder hard 3e 3one proclamatioun
I dreid full sair for reformatioun
3one message makkis me mangit
Quhat is your counsale to me tell
Remane we heir be god him sell
We will all thre be Hangit

fflattrry
I will ga to spritualitie
And preiche owt thruche his dyocie
Quhair I wilbe vnknowin
Or keip me cloifs in to sum closter
With mony peteous pater noster
Till all the boist be blawin

I will be treittit as 3e ken
with my maisteris the merchandmen
Quhilk can mak small debait
3e ken richt few of pame that thryvis
Or can begyle the landwart wyvis
But me thair man dissait
Now falsat quhat sall be thy chift

ffalsat
Na cair thow not man for my thrift
Trow thow pat I be daft
Na I will leif a lusty lyfe
Withowttin ony sturt or stryfe
Amang the men of craft

fflattrry
I will remane na mair besyd 1 3ow
I counsale 3ow richt weill to gyd 3ow
Byd nocht vpoun correctioun

1 amang deleted, and besyd interlined.
ffairweill I will na langar tary
I pray the alreche queene of fary
To be your protection

Dissait

ffalsat I wuld we maid ane bane
Now quhill the king is sound sleipand
Quhattrax to steill his box

ffalsat

Na weill said be the sacrament
that sal I do Incontinent
Thocht it had twenty lokkis

Heir sal thay steill the kingis box etc.

Lo heir the box now lat ws ga
This may suffyice for our rewardis

Dissait

3e pat it may man be this day
It may weill mak ws landward lairdis
Now latt ws cast away thir clais
In dreid sum follow on the chace

ffalsat

richt weill devysit be sanct balaifs
Wald god we war owt of this place

Heir Sall thay cast away thair conterfit clais
Dissait

Now sen thair is no man to wrang ws
I pray 30w bruder w' all myne hairst
Latt ws now pairt this pelf amang ws
Syne hestelly latt ws depairt

Page 452

ffalsatt

Trowis thow to get als mekle as I
that sall thow not I stall the box
Thow did na thing bot luikit by
  And lurkit lyk a wyly fox

Dissait

thy heid sall beir a cuppill of knokkis
pelour w'towt I get my pairt
Swyth hurson smaik ryve vp the lokkis
  Or I sail stik the thruch the hairst

Heir Sall thay fecht with sylence

ffalsat

Allace for evir myne Ee Is owt
  Walloway will no ma' red the va'n

Dissait

Vpoun thy clof tak thair a clowt
  To be cowrtace I sail the ken
ffair weill for I am at the flicht
  I will not byd on na demandis
And we tway meit agane this nicht
Thy feit sall be wirth fourty handis

Correctioun enteris
I tak heir bot certane schort pairtis owt 1 of 2 the speichis becauf of lang proces of the Play

Correctioun

I am ane Iuge richt potent and seveir
Cum to do Iustice mony thousand myle
I am sa constant baith in peax and weir
Na bud nor favour ma my face oursyle
Thair is pairfoir richt mony In this yle of my repair but dowt quhilk dois repent
Bot vertewis men I trest sall on me smyle
And of my cuming be richt weill content

Gud counsale

Wylcum my lord wylcum ten thousand tymes
Till all faythfull and trew men of this regioun
Wylcum for till correct all faltis and crymes
Amang this cankart congregatioun
Lowiś chestety I mak 3ow supplicatioun
And put till fredome fair laidy veretie
Quhilk be vnfaithfull folk of this regioun
Lyis bund ful fast in to captiuitie

Correctioun

I mervell gud counsale how pat may be

Page 453 Ar 3e not with the king familiar

\( 1 \) owt interlined.  \( 2 \) of repeated and deleted.
Gud counsale
That am I not my lord full wais me
Bot lyk ane brybour haldin at the bar
Thay play bokeik\footnote{bok deleted.} evin as I war a skar
Thair come thre knavis in cloething conterfai\footnote{corrected.?}
And fra the king thay gart me stand a far
Quhois Names war falsat flattray and dissait
Bot quhen thay knavis hard tell of your cuming
Thay stall away ilk ane a sindry gait
And kest fra thame thair conterfai\footnote{corrected.?} cloething
for thair leving full weil thay can debait
The merchandmen thay haive resset dissait
And for falsat full weil my lord I ken
He will be richt weil treitit\footnote{amang the deleted.} air & lait
Amang the maist pairt of the craftismen
flattray hes tane the habeit of a freir
purposing to begyle the spiruall estait

Correctioun
But dowt my freind\footnote{lad deleted.} And I leve half a seir
I sail serche owt thair Iniquitie
Quhair theys thone ladyis in captiuitie
How now sisteris quho hes sow so disgisit

Veretie
Vmercifull memberis of Iniquitie
dispytfully hes ws my lord supprysit

Correctioun
Ga put thone ladyis to thair libertie
Incontinent and brek doun all the stokkis
But dowt thay ar full deir wylcum to me
Mak diligence / Methink se do bot mokkis
\footnote{1 bok deleted.  2 amang the deleted.  3 lad deleted.}
speid hand and spair not for to brek the lokkis
And tendirly tak thame vp be the hand
had I thame heir thay knavis sowld ken my knokkis
That thame opprest and baneist of this land

Heir sall thay be tane Owtt of the stokkis and
thay sall say

We thank 3ow ser of 3our benignitie
bot I beseik 3our maiestie royall
That 3e wald paß to king humanitie
And fleme fra him 3one lady sensuall
And entir in his service gude counsall
for 3e will find him verry counsalable

Correctioun

Cum on sisteris as 3e haif said I sall
and gar him stand at 3ow thre firme & stable
Heir sall gud counsale verete and chestetie
Cum to the king with correctioun

Correctioun

Get vp ser king 3e haif slepit annewch
In to the armes of lady sensuall
be seure pat moir belangis to the plewch
As eftirward perchance reherfs I sall
remembir fow the king sardanapall
Amanq fair ladyis tuk his lust sa lang
So pat the moist pairt of his liegis all
rebeld And syne him dulfullly doun thrang
Remembir how in to the tyme of noy
for the fowle stinkand syn of lichery
God be my wand did all the warld distroy
Sodome and gomer Richt so full rigourusly
for þat self syn war brint rycht crewally
Thairfoir I the command Incontinent
Banneiðs frome the that huir sensualitie
Or ellis but dowt rudly thow salt repent

King
Be quhome haif þe so grit awtoritie
Quhilk dois presome for till correct a king
Knew þe nocht me the king humanitie
That in My regioun royally did ring

Correctioun
I haif power grit princis to doun thring
That leivis contrar the maiestie devyne
Agane the trewth quhilk planely dois maling
But thay repent I put thame to rewyne

I wil begin at the quhilk is the heid
and mak on the first reformatioun
Thy liegis than will follow the but pleid
Swyth harlot henfð the wþowt dillatioun

Sensualitie
My lord I mak 30w supplicatioun
gif me licence to paþ agane to rome
Amang the princis of þat natiou
I lat 30w wit my bewty thair will blome

Page 455 Heir Sall sensualitie depart fra the king fol. 198a

1 This folio has been turned the wrong way when the MS. was bound.
There is a pencilled note on the top of the margin of fol. 198b:—
this leaf is wrong placed
it should be turned the other way.
Correctioun

My lord Sen 3e ar quyt of sensualitie ressaif in to 3our servuce gud counsale
And richt so this fair lady chestetie
Till 3e mary sum quene of blude royall
Observe than chestetie matrimoniall
richt so ressaif heir veretie be the hand
Vse thair counsale 3our fame sall nevir fall
Thairfoir thame mak ane perpetuall band

Heir Sall the king ressaif the thre vertewis

I am content 3our counsale till Inclyne
3e beand of so gude conditioun
At 3our command sall be all pat is myne
And heir I gif 3ow full commissioun
To pvnifie falsis and gif remissioun
To all vertew I salbe consonable
With 3ow I sall confirme ane vnioun
And at 3our counsale stand ay firme & stable

Correctioun

I counsall 3ow Incontinent
Agane proclame the parliament
Of all the thre estaitis
That thay be heir with diligence
To mak to 3ow obedience
And sone dreft all debaitis

King

That sall be done but mair demand
how diligence cum heir fra hand
And tak 3our informatioun
Go warne the spritualitie
richt so the temporalitie
To gif ws thair counsailis
Quho so beis absent to pame schaw
That thay sail vndirly our law
And puneist be that failis

Diligence
Schir I sail baith in bruch & land
With diligence do 3our command
Vpoun my awin expens
Schir I haif seruir all this 3eir
Bot I gat nevir ane dyneir
3it for my recompence

King
Pass on for thow salbe regairdit
and for thy seruice weill rewaridit
ffor quhy with my consent
Thow sail haif 3eirly for thy hyre
The teind mvssillis of the ferry myre
Confirmd in parliament

Dilligence
I will get riches with that rent
Eftir the day of dome
Quhen in the coillpottis of tranment
Buttir will grow on brome

---
1 This folio has been turned the wrong way when the MS. was bound.
There is a pencilled note on the top of the margin of fol. 198 b :—
this leaf is wrong placed
it should be turned the other way.
All nicht I had \(^1\) sa mekle drowth
I micht not sleip a wink
Or I proclame ocht with my mowth
But dowt I mon haif drink

Correctioun

Cum heir placebo and solace
With 3our compan3eoun wantones
I ken weill 3our condi3ioun
ffor tysting of humanitie
To ressaif sensualitie
3e mon suffir pvnitioun

Wantone‡s

We grant my lord we haif done ill
Thairfoir we put ws in 3our will
Bot we haif bene abusit
ffor in gudfaith ser we belevit
that lichery sowld no man haif grevit
Becau§s it is so vsit

Schir we sail mend our condi3ioun
So 3e gif ws ane fre remissioun
Bot gif ws leif to sing
To dance and play at cheƒs and tabillis
To reid storyis And mirry fabillis
ffor plesour of the king

Correctioun

So pat 3e do non vper cryme
3e sall be pardond at this tyme
ffor quhy as I suppois

\(^1\) had *interlined.*
princes sumtyme mon seik sollace
With mirth and lefull mirrenes\$\nThair spreitis to reioi$\n
\textit{King}

Quhair is sapience and discretioun
and quhy cumis not devotioun Nar

\textit{Veretie}

Sapience ser was ane verry loun
And discretioun was Nyne tymes war
The swth ser gif I wald report
Thay did begyle 3our excellence
And wald not suffer to resort
Non of ws thre to 3our presence

\textit{Chaistetie}

Thay thre was flattry and dissait
And falsat that vnhappy loun
Aganis ws thre quhilk maid debait
And baneist ws frome toun to toun
Thay gart ws tway fall in to soun
Quhen thay ws lokkit in the stokkis
That dastard q\textsuperscript{1k} ye call discretioun
full thiftously he stall 3our box

\textit{King}

The divill tak thame sen thay ar gane
Me tho\textsuperscript{t} thame ay thre verry smaikis
I mak ane vow to sweit sanct fillane
Get I thame Thay sail beir thair paikis
I se thay playd with me the glaikkis
Gud counsale now schaw me the best
Sen I fix on 3ow thre my staikis
how sall I keip My realme in rest

Heir Sall the thre estaitis compeir to the parliament and the king sall say

My prudent lordis of the thre estaitis
It is our will / aboif all vpir thing
for to reforme all thay that makis debaitis
Contrair the richt quhilk daylie dois maling
And thay pat dois the commoun weill doun thring
With help and counsale of king correctioun
It is our will for to mak punissing
And plane oppressouris put to subiectioun

Iohine the Commoun weill

Owt of my gait for goddís saik lat me gae
Tell me agane gudmaister quhat ȝe sae

Dilligence

All mener of men I warne that bene opprest
Cum and complene and thay sall be redrest
for quhy it is ȝone nobill princis willis
That all compleneris sall gif in thair billis

Dilligence

I warne all pat bene wrangusly offendit
Cum and complene and thay sall be amendit
Commoun weill

Thankit be chryst that ware the croun of thorne
for I was nevir sa blyth sen I was borne

Dilligence

Quhat is thy Name fallow pat wald I feill

Iohine

fierswth thay call me Iohine the commoun weill
Gud maister I wald speir at 3ow ane thing
quhair trest 3e sall I find 3one new maid king

Dilligence

Cum our and I sall schaw the till his grace

Iohine

Now godis braid beneisoun licht vpoun that face
Stand by the gait lat se gif I can lowp
I mon rin fast in dreid I gett a cowp

Heir sail Iohine ryn to lowp our the water
And he sail ffall in the middis of It

Dilligence

Speid the away thow taryis all to lang

Iohine

Schir be this day I micht not faster gang
Gudday gudday Grit god saive baith your gracis
Wally wally faw tha twa weill fard facis
King

Schaw me thy name gud man I the command

Iohine

Mary Iohine the commoun weill of fair scotland

King

The commoun weill hes bene amang his fais

3e pat ser garris the commoun weill want clais

Correctioun

Iohine quhome vpoun complene 3e or quho makis 3ow debaitis

Iohine

Schir I complene vpoun the king and all the thre estaitis

As for our reverend faderis of spirituatitie
ar led be covettyce pis cairle and temporalitie
And als 3e se temporalitie hes neid of correctioun Quhilk hes lang tyme bene led be publict oppressioun
Lo see quhair the loun lyis lurkand at his bak
Get vp I think to se thy craig gar a raip crak
how fen3eit flattry the feind fart on that face
quhen 3e war gydar of the court we gat littill grace ryfs vp falsat and dissait w'owt ony sonz
I pray god nor the divillis dam dryt on that grunzie

1 and deleted.
Behald As the loun luikis evin lyk a theft
mony wicht workmen haif brocht to mischeif
my soverane lord correctioun I mak supplication
put thir tryit trucouris frome crystis congregatioun

Correctioun

As haif devysit but dowt it salbe done
Cum heir annone my seriandis and do your det sone
put first the thre pilouris in to þe prissone strang
howbeid þe hang thame hestelly þe do thame no wrang

ffirst seriand

Soverane lord we sail obey all your commandis
bruder vpoun thay harlottis lay on your handis
Ryift vp lowry þe luik evin lyk a lurdane
þour mowth war meit evin to drink owt a lurdane

Secund seriand

Cum Heir gossep cum heir cum heir
þour rakles lyff þe sall repent
quhen had þe wont to be so sweir
Stand still and be obedient

i seriand

Thair is not ane in all þis toun
bot I wald nocht this taill war tawd
bot I wald hang him for his goun
quhiddir he war lord or lawid

¹ lyis deleted, and luikis interlined.
I trow this pylour be spurgawd
thow art ane stif knaif I stand ford
howbeid I se thy skalp skyr skawd
put in thyne handis in to this cord

Heir ar thay led & put in
the stokkis

My wurdy lordis sen 3e hal on Hand
Sum reformatioun to mak in to this land
And als 3e knaw it is the kingis mynd
Quhilk to the commoun weill hes ay bene kynd
Thocht reiff and thift war stanchit weill amnewch
3it sum thing Moir belongs to the plewch
Now in to peice 3e sowld provyd for weiris
And be seur off how mony thowsand speiris
the king ma be quhen he hes ocht ado
ffor quhy my lordis this is my resson lo
The husbendmen and commouns thay war wount
Go in the battell forrest in the brount
Bot I haif tynt myne experience
W'towt 3e mak sum bettir dilligence
The commoun weill mon vpir wayis be stylit
Or be my faith the realme will be begylit
Thir peur commouns daylie as 3e may sie
declynis doun till extreme povertie
ffor sum ar heichtit so in to thair maill
Thair wynning will nocht find thame watter caill
how kirkmen heichtis thair teindis it is weill knawin
that husbendmen no wayis may hald thair awin
And now begynis ane plaig vpoun thame new
That gentillmen thair steidingis takis in few
Thus mon thay pay grit ferme or leif the steid
And sum ar planely hurlit owt be the heid
Thay ar distroiyit w'towt god on thame rew
Povertie

Schir be godis breid That taill Is verry trew
It is weill kend I had baith nolt and horf
Now all my geir 3e se vpoun my corf

Correctioun

Or I depairt I think to mak gud ordour

Commoun weill

I pray 30w Sr begin than at the bordour
for how sowld we defend ws agane Ingland
quhen we can nocht w'in our native land
Distroy our awin scottis commoun trator theivis
that to leill labowraris daylie dois mischeivis
War I ane king my lord be cokkis woundis
Quha evir held commoun theivis w'in thair boundis
Quhairthrow pat leill men daylie micht be wrangit
Without remeid thair cheftanis sowld be hangit
Quhidder he war ane knycht lord or laird
The diuill beir me till hell And he war spaird

Temporalitie

Quhat vpir Ennemyis hes thow lat ws ken

Commoun weill

Schir I complene vpoun all ydill men
for quhy ser it is goddis awin bidding
All cristiane men to wirk for thair leving
Sanct pawle the pillar of the kirk
Sayis to tha wratchis pat will not wirk
and bene to vertewis labour laith
qui non laborat non menduceth
This bene in inglis toung to treit
Quho labouris nocht he sall not eit
This bene agane thir strang beggaris
fidlaris pypparís and pardonaris
Thir Iuglaris Iestourís and ydill hensouris
Thir cariowris and thir quynte sensouris
Thir babill beraris / and thir bairdis
Thir sweir swynggeouris with lordís and lairdís
Mo than thair rentis may sustene
Or to þair profít neidfull bene
Quhilk bene ay blythest of discordís
And deidly feid amang the lordís
ffor than thay trucouris man be treitit
Or ellis thair quarrellis ar vndebaiteit
And munckis preistis channonís & freiris
augustynis carmeleitis & cordeleirs
And vpiris þat in cowlís bene cled
quhilk labouris not & bene weill fed

Correctioun
Quhome vpoun 1 ma wilt thow complene

Iohine
Mary ser ma and mae agane
ffor the peur pepill cryis with cairis
The grit misvsing of Justice airis
Exercit mair for covettyce
Nor for pvnissing of vyce
Ane pegral theif that steilis a kow
Is hangit / Bot he þat steilis a bow
With als mekle geir as he may turðs
that theif is hangit be the purfd

1 wilt deleted.
So pykand pegrall theivis ar hangit
Bot he ñat all the warld hes wrangit
A crewall tirrand A strang transgressour
Ane commoun publict plane oppressour
By buddis will he obtene favouris
Off thesawrar and compositowris
Thocht he serve grit pvniisioun
Gettis Esy compositioun
And thruche lawis consistoriall
prolixt corrupt and perciall
The commoun pepill ar put at vnder
Thocht thay be peure It is na wounder

Correctioun

Gude Iohine I grant all ñat is trew
3our infortoun full sair I rew
Or I pairte of this Natioun
I sail mak reformatioun
And als my lordís temporalitie
I 3ow command in tyme ñat 3ie
Expell oppression of 3our landís
And als I say to 3ow merchandis
And evir I fynd be land or sie
Dissait in to 3our cumpanye
Quhilk ar to commoun weill contrare
I wow to god I sail not spair
To put my sword to executioun
And mak on 3ow extreme pvnissioun
Mairattour my lord temporalitie
In gudly haist I will ñat 3ie
Sett in to few 30r temporall landís
To men ñat labowris wít ñair handís
Bot nocht to Lynkyne gentill man
That nowdir will he wirk or can
Quhairby that pollecy may Increß
Temporalitie

I am content set be the meß
Swa that the spritualitie
Sett thairis in few als weill as we
My spritual lordis ar ye content

Spritualitie

Na we mon tak avysement

Page 463 In sic materis for to conclude fol. 202 a
Our hestelly I think nocht gude

Corretioun

Conclude ye not with ye commoun weill
Ye salbe puneist / be sweit sant Inill

Spritualitie

Schir I can schaw sow exemptioun
fra your temporall pvniisioun
The quhilk we purpoiss to debut

Correctioun

Wa than ye think to stryve for stait
My lordis quhat say ye to this pley

Temporalitie

My soverane lord we will obey
And tak your pairte with hairst & hand
quhat evir ye pleis ws to command

Heir sail thay sit doun and ask grace

1 Sic.
2 Originally temporalitie, changed to to and the rest deleted.
Bot we beseik 3ow our soverane
of all our crymes pat ar bygane
To gif ws twa ane full remissioun
And heir we mak to 3ow condissioun
The commoun weill for till defend
frome hynefurth till our lyvis End

Correctioun
On pat conditioun I am content
Tell pardoun 3ow sen 3e repent
And commoun weill tak be the hand
And mak w1 him perpetuall band
  - Heir Sall thay Imbrace the commoun weill

Correctioun
Iohine haif 3e ony ma debaitis
Aganis my lordis the spirituall estaitis

Iohine
Na ser we dar not speik a word
To plene on 1 preistis It is Na bowrd

Sritualitie
fflyt on thy fill fule I defy the
Sa thow schaw bot the verety

Iohine
Gramercy than sall I not spair
first to complene on our vicair

1 bo deleted.
the peur cottar lyand to die
havand small bairnis two or thre
And hes two ky withowttin mo
The vicar most haif on of tho

With the gray coit that happis the bed
howbeid the wyf be peurly cled
And gif the wyf de on the morne
tho' all the bairnis sowld be forlorne
the vicir cow he cleikis away
With hir peur coit of roploch gray
Wald god this custome war put doun
Quhilk nevir was foundit be ressoun

Temporalitie

Ar all thay tailis trew pat thow tellis

Povertie

Trew ser 3ee the diuill stik me Ellis
for be the holy trinitie
that same was practik vpoun me
ffor our vicar god gif him pyne
hes 3it thre tydy ky of myne
Ane for my fader and for my wyf ane vder
The thrid cow he tuik for meg my moder

Iohine

Our parsone heir he takis Na vder pyne
Bot to ressaif his teindis / and spend thame syne
Howbeid pat he be obleist be ressoun
to preiche the evangell to his parichoun
And thocht thay want the preiching sevintene 3eir
Our parsone will not want ane scheif of beir
Temporalitie

fforswth my lordis I think we sowld conclude
Twiching this kow ye haif ane conswetude
We will decerne heir pat the kingis grace
Sall wryt vnto ye popis halyne\$s
With his consent be proclamatioun
baith cors present & cow we sall cry doun

Spirituality

To that my lordis planely we disconsent
Natar thairof I tak ane Instrument

Scryb

3e gar me wryt mony sindry act
And to me ye nevir cast in a plack

Peverty

Ha my lordis for the holy trinitie
Remembir for to reforme the consistory
It hes Mair neid of reformatioun
Nor plutois court be cokkis passioun

Persone

Quhat cauf\$ hes thow pylour for to plen3ie
quhair was thow evir summond to thair sen3ie

Povertie

Mary I lent my gossop my meir to fetche in coillis
And he hir drownit in to the quarrell hoillis
And I ran to the constry for to plen3ie
And thair I hapnit amang ane greidy men3ie
Thay gaif me first ane thing thay call / citandum
Within awcht dayis I gat bot / libellandum
Within ane moneth I gat / ad opponendum
In half ane yeir I gat / \textsuperscript{1} interloquendum
And syne I gat / Quhow call yeid / ad replicandum
Bot I cowld nevir \textsuperscript{2} ane word hit vndirstand him
And than thay gart me cast owt mony plakkis
And gart me pay for four and twenty actis
Bot or thay come half gait ad concludendum
The feind ane plak was left for to defend him
Thus thay postponit me twa yeir w\textsuperscript{4} thair trane
Syne hodie ad octo bad me cum agane
And than thay ruikis thay rowpit woundir fast
ffor centence silver thay cryit at the last
Off pronunciatendum thay Maid me woundir fane
Bot I gat nevir my gud gra meir agane

\textbf{Temporalite}

My lordis we mon reforme thir consistory lawis
Quhois grit defame abone the hevin blawis
I wist ane man In perse-wing ane kow
Or he had done he spendit half a bow
So pat the kingis honor we may advance
We will conclud as thay half done in france
Latt spirituall materis pas to spiritualitie
And temporall materis to temporalitie
Quho failis in this sail coist thame of thair gude
Scrib mak ane act for so we will conclude

\textbf{Spirtualite}

That act my lordis planely I 3ow declar
It is aganis our proffeit singulair
Till all 30\textsuperscript{r} actis planely I disconsent
Notar pairof I tak ane Instrument

\textsuperscript{1} ad deleted.
\textsuperscript{2} hit deleted.
Heir Sall entir Commoun thift

Ga by the gait man lat me gang
how diuill come I In to this thrang
W* sorrow I may sing my sang
And I be tane

Povertie

Quhat is thy Name man be thy thrift

Thift

Hursone thay call me commoun thift
for I had nevir na vder chift
Sen I was borne

In ewisdaill was my dwelling place
Mony wyfe gart I cry allace
At my Hand thay gat nevir grace
Bot ay forlorne

Sum sayis ane king is cum amang ws
that purposis to heid and hang ws
Thair is na grace and he may fang ws
Bot on ane pin

Ring he we theivis will get na gude
I pray god and the Holy rude
Sen he had smord in till his cude
And all his kin

Get this curst king me in his grippis
My craig will wit quhat weyis my hippis
The divill I gif thair tung and lippis
That of me tellis

Adew I dar nocht langar tary
ffor be I kend thay will me kary
And put me in ane fery fary
    I see nocht Ellis
I raif be him pat herreit hell
I had almaist forget my sell
Will na gud fallow to me tell
    Quhare I may fynd
The erle of rothes best haiknay
that was my Erand heir away
he is richt stark as I heir say
    And swift as wind
Heir is my brydill & my spurris
To gar him lanfs our feild and furris
Mycht I him gett now Ewis the durris
    I tak na cure
Off pat horfs micht I get ane sicht
I haif na dowt 3it or midnicht
That he and I sowld tak the flicht
    Thruche dysart mvre
Off cumpanary tell me bruder
    Quhilk is the richt way to the struder
I wald be wylcum to my Moder
    Gif I micht speid
I wald gif baith my hat & bonat
to gett my lord lindsayis broun Ionet
War we be3ond the watter of annet
    We sowld nocht dreid
Quhat now oppressioun my bruder deir
Quhat mekle divill hes brocht the heir
Maister tell me the cause perqueir
    Quhat 3e haif done
Oppressioun
fforswth the kingis maiestie
hes sett me heir as 3e may see
Micht I speik with temporalitie
  He wald releif me sone

Bot half ane hour for to sit heir
3e knaw pat I was nevir sweir
  3ow till defend
Put in 30\(^r\) leg in to my place
And heir I sweir be goddis grace
3ow to releif within schort space
  Syne latt 3ow wend
  Thift

Than maister deir gif me 3our hand
And mak to me ane sober\(^z\) band
That 3e sall cum agane fra Hand
  Withowttin faill

Oppresioun

Tak thair my Hand richt hairtfully
Als I promit the verraly
To gif to the ane cuppill of ky
  In liddisdaill

Heir Sall commoun thift put His feit in the stokkis
  And oppressioun sall steill away and betra him

Bruder tak patience in thy pane
ffor I sweir the be sanct fillane
We twa sall nevir meit agane
  In land nor toun

---
[1] [I beseik you my brether deir] is in the Hunterian Club edition.
[2] May be sover, as in p. 183, l. 45.
Thrift

Maister will ye not keip conditioun
And put me furth of this suspitioun

Oppressioun

Na nevir quhill I get remissioun
Adew my compan3eoun
I sall command the to thy dame

Thift

Adew than in the divillis Name
Page 468  
ffor to be fals thinkis thow na schame  
To leif me in this pane
Thow art ane loun & pat ane liddir

Oppressioun

Bo man I will go to baquihiddir
It sall be pasche be goddis moder
Or evir we meit agane
Haif I nocht maid ane Honest chift
That hes betrasit commoun thift
ffor thair is nocht vnnder the lift
A curstar corſs
I am richt seur pat he & I
Within this Half 3eir craftely
Hes stowin ane thowsand scheip and ky
By meiris and Horſs
Wald god pat I war sound & haill
Now liftit in to liddisdaill
The Merſs sowld fynd me beif & caill
Quhattak of breid
War I thair liftit w* my lyfe
The diuill sowld stik me w* a knyf
And evir I come agane in fyfe
Quhill I wor deid
Adew I leif the divill amang 30w
that in his fingaris he may fang 30w
With all leill men pat dois belang 30w
ffor I may rew
That evir I come in to this land
ffor quhy 3e may weill vndirstand
I gat na geir to turne myne hand
3it anis adew

Correctioun
I counsale 30w ser now fra hand
gar banei$ 3one freir owt of this land
And that Incontinent
Do 3e not so w*owttin weir
We will mak all this toun on steir
I knaw his fals intent
3one fflattrand 1 knavis withowttin fable
I think thay ar nocht profitable
ffor chrystis regioun
To begin reformatioun
Mak of thame depraviatioun
  This is my opinioun

ffirst sariand

2 Schir plei$ 3e pat we twa Invaid thame
Page 469 and 3e sall se ws sone degraid thame
Of cowle and skaiplarie

1 ydill deleted, and fflattrand interlined.
2 Come deleted.
Correctioun

Pas on I am richt weill content
Syne baneifs thame Incontinent
Owt of this cuntrie

ffirst sariand

Cum on ser freir and be nocht fleit
The king our maister mon be obeyit
Bot 3e sall haif no harme
Gif 3e wald travell fra toun to toun
I think this huid and Hevy goun
Will hald 3our wame our warme

fflattry

Now quhat is this thir monstrous menis
I am exemit fra kingis and quenis
And fra all humane law

Secound sariand

Tak 3e the huid and I the goun
This lymmar luikis als lyk a loun
As ony that evir I saw

ffirst sariand

Thir freiris to escaip pvniissioun
Haldis thame at thair exemptioun
And no man will obey
Thay ar exemit I 3ow assure
fra paipis kingis and Empriour
And pat makis all the pley
Second sariand

On domisday / quhen chryst sall say

Venite benedicti 760

The freiris will say w'owt delay

Nos sumus exempti

Heir sall thay spulʒe flattry of the kings Habeit

Gud counsale

Schir be the Haly trinitie

this same is fenʒeit flattrie

I ken him be his face 765

Belevand for to get promotioun

he said pat his name was devotioun

And so begyld ʒour grace

ffirst sariand

Cum on ser ffattrty be the meʃś

We sall leir ʒow to dance 770

W'ın ane bony littill spacie

Ane new paven of france

ffattrty

Now my lord for goddis saik latt nocht hang me

Page 470 Howbeid thir widdefowis wald wrang me fol. 205 b

I can mak no debait 775

To win my meit at plewch or harrowis

Bot I sall help to hang my marrowis

Baith falsat and dissait
Correctioun

Than pas thy way and graith the gallowis
Syne help for to hang vp thy fallowis
Thow gettis na vder grace

fflattry

Off pat office I am content
Bot our prellattis I dreid repent
Be I flemid frome thair face

Heir Sall flattry pas to the stokkis and
Sit besyd His marrowis

Dissait

Now flattry my awld companeoun
Quhat dois 3one king correctioun
Knawis thow not his Entent
Declair till ws of thy novellis

fflattry

3eill all be Hangit I se nocht ellis
And pat Incontinent

Dissait

Now walloway will he gar hang ws
The divill brocht 3one curst king amang ws
ffor mekle sturt and stryfe

fflattry

I had bene put to deid amang 3ow
War nocht I tuik on hand to hang 3ow
And so I savit my lyfe
I heir thame say thay will cry doun
all freiris and preistis of this regioun
   Sa far as I can feill
Becaus thay ar not necessar
And als thay ar all haill contrar
   To Iohine the commoun weill

Povertie

Now I beseik 3ow for all hallowis
Gar hang dissait and all his fallowis
and baneifs flattry of the toun
for thair was nevir sic ane loun
That beand done I hald it best
That every man go tak his rest

Correctioun

As thow hes said it sall be done
Swyth sariandis hang zone swynegeouris sone

Page 471 Heir sail the sariandis lowifs thame furth fol. 206 a
of the stokkis and leid thame to the gallowis

first sariand

Cum heir ser theif cum heir cum heir
Quhen war ze wont to be so sweir
To Hunt cattell ze war ay speidy
Thairfoir ze sall waif in a widdy

Thift

Man I be hangit Allace allace
Is thair nane heir may get me grace
3it or I dee gif me a drink
ffirst Sariand

ffy Hursone cairkle I feill a stink

Thift

Thocht I wald not pat it war wittin
Schir in gud faith I am beschittin
To wit the veretie gif 3e pleißs
Lowißs doun my hoißs put in 3our neißs

ffirst sariand

Thow art ane lymmar I stand ford
Slip in thy heid in to this cord
ffor thow had nevir ane metar tippat

Thift

Allace this is ane fellone rippat
The widdefow wardanis tuik my geir
And left me nowdir horßs nor meir
Nor erdly gude that me belangit
Now walloway I mon be hangit

Repent 3our lyvis All plane oppressouris
All mvrdressaris and strang transgressouris
Or ellis ga chuse 3ow gud confessouris
And mak 3ow ford
ffor and 3e tary in this land
And come vnder correctionis band
3our grace salbe I vndirstand
Ane gud scharp cord
Adew my brethir commoun theivis
That helpit me in my mischeivis
Adew grossaris / Niksonis / and bellis
Oft haif we faine owtthruche the fellis
Adew robsonis / hawis and pylis
That in our craft hes mony wylis
Littillis / trumbillis / and armestrangis /
Adew all theivis that me belangis
Tail3eouris / Erewynis / and Elwandis

Page 472 Speidy of feit and slicht of handis fol. 206 b
The scottis of eisdaill / and the grames /
I haif na tyme to tell 3our names
With king correctioun be 3e fangit
Beleif richt seur 3e will be hangit

ffirst sariand
Speid hand man with thy clittir clatter

Thift
ffor goddis saik man latt me mak watter
Howbeid I haif bene cattell greidy
It is schame to pische in a widdy

Heir sall fflattry hang thift

Secound sariand
Cum heir dissait my companion
Saw evir man lykar ane loun
To hing vpoun ane gallowis

Dissait
This is annewch to mak me mangit
Dull fell me / Sen I mon be hangit
Lat me speik with my fallowis
I trow wan fortoun brocht me heir
Quhat mekle feind maid me so speidy
Sen it was said It was sevin 3eir
That I sowld waif in till a widdy
I leirit my maisteris to be greidy
Adew for I se no remeid
Se quhat it is to be evill deidy

Secound sariand

Now in this helter put in thyne heid
Stand still me think 3e draw abak

Dissait

Allace maister 3e hurt my crag

Secound sariand

It will hurt bettir I wad ane plak
Richt now quhen 3e hing on a knag

Dissait

Adew my maisteris merchandmen
I haif 3ow seruit as 3e ken
Trewly baith air & lait
I say to 3ow for conclusioun
I dreid 3e gang to confusioun
ffra tyme 3e want dissait
I leirit 3ow merchandis mony a wyle
Vpaallandis wyvis for to begyle
Vpoun the mercat day

And gart thame trow 3our stuff was guid
Quhen it was rottin be the rude
And swer it was not sway
I was ay roundand in your Eir
And leird 3ow for to ban and sweir
Quhat 3our geir coist in France
Howbeid the divill a word was trew
3our craftines gif correctioun knew
Wald turne 3ow to mischance
I leird 3ow wylis monyfald
To mix the new wyne with the ald
That fassone was na folly
To sell richt deir & by gud chaip
And mix ry meill amang 1 pe saip
And saffroun w't oyldolly
fforgett not ockar I cousale 3ow
Mair nor the vicar dois the cow
Or lordis thair dowbill maill
Howbeit 3our Elwand be to scant
Or 3our pund wecht twa vyncis want
Think that bot lyttill faill
Adew the grit clan 2 Iamesoun
The blude rowyll of cowpar toun
I was ay to 3ow trew
Boith andersone & patersone
Abone thame all thome williamsone
My absens sair will rew
Thome williamsone it is 3our pairte
To pray for me with all 3our harte
And think vpoun my warkis
How I leird 3ow ane gud lessoun
for to begyle in edinbur' toun
The bishop and his clerkis
3e 3ung merchandis may cry allace
Lucklaw / welandis / carruderfs / dowglace
3on curst king 3e may ban

1 with deleted, and amang on margin.
2 Ias deleted.
had I levit bot half ane 3eir
I sowld haif leird 3ow craftis perqueir
To begyle wyfe and man
How may 3e merchandis mak debait
ffra 3e want me 3our man dissait
ffor 3ow I mak grit cair
Withowt I ryfs fra deid to lyve
I wait weill 3e will nevir thryve
ffairdar nor the fourt Air

Heir Sal Disait be Hangit

Cum heir falset and menfs this gallowis
3e mon hyng vp amang 3our fallowis
ffor 3our cankart condioun
Mony ane wicht man haif 3e wrangit
Thairfoir but dowt 3e sall be hangit
But mercy or remissiou

ffalset

Allace mon I be hangit to
Quhat mekle diuill Is this ado
How com I to this cummer
My gud maisteris 3e craftismen
Want 3e falsat full weill I ken
3e will de all for hunger
3e men of craft may cry allace
Quhen 3e want me 3e want 3our grace
Thairfoir put in to wryte
My lessonis pat I did 3ow leir
Howbeid the commownis Ene 3e bleir
Compt 3e not that a Myte
ffind me ane wobstar pat is leill
Or ane walker pat will not steill
Thair craftines I ken
Or ane millar pat hes na falt
That will steill nowdir meill nor malt
Hald thame for hely men
At our fleschouris tak 3e no greif
Thocht p* 3e blaw lene mvttone & beif
To gard seme fat & fair
Thay think that practik bot a mow
Howbeid the divill a thing it dow
To thame I leird pat lair
I leird tel3eouris in every toun
To schaip fvyve quarteris fra a goun
In anguś & in fyffe
To vpalandis tel3eouris I geve gud leve
To steill a silly stump or sieve
To kittok his awin wyfe
My gud mester / andro fortoun
of tel3eouris pat may weir the croun
ffor me he will be hangit
Tel3eour beverage My sone & air
I wait for me will rudly rair
ffra tyme he se me hangit
The bairfit dekin Iamy raff
Quha nevir 3it bocht kow nor caff
Because he can not steill
Willy caid3eoch will mak no pleid
howbeit his wyf want beif and breid
Get he gud mat & meill
To the browstaris of cowpar toun
I leif thame my blak malesoun
Als hairtly as I may

1 Hunterian Club edition has mangit.
To mak thin aill thay think na falt
Off mekle barme and littill malt

   Agane the mercat day
And thay can mak withowttin dowt
A kynd of aill thay call harnis Owt
   Wait 3e how thay mak that
A culroun quene a laithly lurdane
Off strang wesche scho ill tak a Iurdane
   And settis in the gylefat
Quha drinkis of pat aill man or pege
It will gar all thair harnis rege
   That Iurdane I may rew
It gart my heid ryn hiddy giddy
Schiris god nor I de in ane widdy
   Gif this taill be not trew
Speir at the sowttar Gordy selly
ffrome tyme pat he hes fild his belly
   With this vnhelsum haill
Than all the baxstaris will he tan¹
That mixis breid with dust & bran
   And fyne flour with beir meill
Adew my maisteris wrychtis & masonis
I neid not leir 3ow ony lessonis
3e knaw my craft perqueir
Adew blaksmythis and loremeris
Adew the stinkand cordineris
   That sellis the schone our deir
Goldsmythis fair weill abone thame all
Remembr my memoriall
   With mony ane crafty cast
To mix set 3e not by twa prenis
fyne ducat gold with hard gudlynis
   Lyk as I leird 3ow last

¹ May be can; Hunterian Club edition has ban.
Quhen I was lugit vpaland
The schiphirdis Maid to me ane band
    Richt craftelly to steill
Page 476 Than did I gif a confirmationoun
Till all the schiphirdis of this natioun
    That thay sowld nevir be leill
And ilk ane to resset ane vder
I knew fals schiphirdis fifty fuder
    War all thair cawteilis kend
how thay mak thair conventionis
On montanis far fra ony townis
    God lat thame nevir mend
Amang craftismen it is ane woundir
To find ten leill amang ane hundir
    The trewth I to 30w tell
Adew I ma na langar tary
I mon paß to the king of fary
    Or ellis strecht way till hell
Heir Sall He luik vp to His Marrowis
    that ar hingand and say
Wais me for the gud commoun thift
Was nevir mand 1 maid mair honest chift
    His leving for to win
Thair was nocht in all liddisdaill
That ky mair craftelly cowd staill
    Quhair thow hingis on that pin
Sawthan ressaif thy sawle dissait
Thow was to me ane faithfull mait
    And als my fader bruder
Duill fell the silly merchand men
To mak thame service weil I ken
    Sall nevir get ane vder

1 Sic.
Heir Sall flattry fessin the cord about his Nek and paireftir falsat sail say

Gif ony man list for to be my mait cum follow me / ffor I am at the gait Cum follow me all cative cuvetteous kings Revaris but richt of vπir menis realmes & ringis Togidder with all wrangus conquerouris And bring with 3ow all publict oppressowris With pharo king of the Egiptianis Wt him in hell Sall be 3our recompences All crewall scheddaris of bluid Innocent Cum follow me or ellis ryn and repent

Page 477 And will not preiche nor teiche the veretie Withowt at god in tyme thay cry for graces In hiddous hell I sall prepair thair places Cum follow me all fals corruptit Iuges With ponte pylat I sall prepair 3our lugis All the officiallis pat paircis men with thair wyvis Cum follow me Or ellis ga mend 3our lyvis With all fals ledaris of the constry law With wantone scrybis and clarkis all in ane raw That to pe peur makis mony partial trane Syne hodie ad octo garis thame cum agane And 3e that takis rewaird at both the handis 3e sall with me be bund in bellialis bandis

Cum fallow me all curst vnhappy wyvis that with 3our gudmen dayly flyttis and stryvis And quyetly with rebaldis makis repair And takis Na ceur to mak ane wrangus Air

1 thay deleted.
2—3 [Prelats that hes ma benefets nor thrie] is in the Hunterian Club edition.
3 Originally lawis.
3e sail in hell rewardit be I wene
With Iesabell of ysraell the quene
I haif ane curst 1 unhappy wyf my sell
Wald god scho war befoir me in till hell
That bismair war scho thair withowttin dowt
Owt of the hell The divill scho wald ding owt
3e maryit men evin as 3e lvif 3our lyvis
Lat nevir no preistis be haimly with 3our wyvis
My wyfe with preistis scho did me grit vnricht
And maid me nyne tymes cukald on a nicht
ffair weill for I mon to pe widdy wend
ffor quhy falsett maid nevir ane bettir End

Heir sail ffattrry hing him vp and a
kae sail be castin vp as it war his sawll

ffattrry
Haif I nocht chaipit the widdy weill
3ee pat I haif be sweit sanct Ieill
ffor I had nocht bene wrangit
Becaus I servit be all hallowis
To haif bene merchellit with my fallowis
And heich abone thame hangit

Page 478 I begyld all the thre Estaitis
With my ypocresie
Quhen I had on the freiris hude
all men belevit pat I was gude
Now Iuge 3e gif I lie
Tak ane rakles rubiature
Ane theif ane tirrand or ane trature
Off every vyce the plant
Gif him the Habeit of ane freir
The wyvis will trow withowttin weir
He be ane verry sanct

1 and deleted.
I knaw the cowill and skaiplary
Generis moir heit nor cheretie
Thocht thay be blak or blew
Quhat halines Is thair within
Ane wolf cled in ane lambis skin
Iuge 3e gif this be trew
Sen I haif chaipit this fery fary
Adew I will na langar tary
To cummer 30w w* my clatter
Bot I will with ane humill spreit
Ga serve the heremeit of Lawreit
And leir him for to flatter

Gude counsale

Oi 3e depairt ser of this regioun
gif Iohine the commoun weill ane gay garmoun
Becaufs the commoun weill hes bene ourlukit
That is pe cauB that commoun weill Is cruikit
With singular proffeit he hes bene supprysit
That he is Naikit lene and disagysit

Correctioun

As 3e haif said fader I am content
Sariandis gif Iohine ane new abilzement
Off satyne damels or of velvet fyne
And gif him place in to our parliament syne

Commoun Weill

All vertewis pepill now may be reiosit
Sen commoun weill hes gottin ane gay garmoun
And ignorantis owt of the kirk deposit
Devoit doctouris and clerkis of renoun
Now in the kirk sail haif dominioun
And gud counsale with lady veretie
Ar profest with our kingis maiestie

Blist be that realme that hes ane prudent king quhilk dois delayt to heir the veretie
Punissing thame quhilk planely dois maling
Contrair the commoun weil and equitie
Thair may na pepill haif prosperite
Quhhair Ignorance hes the dominioun
And commoun weil by tirrandis strampit doun

ffinis

Heir I omit the actis maid at this parliament w* with the reformation of the sprituallestait becauft the same is prolixt and sa passis to the conclusion

Dilligence

ffamows pepill Hairtly I 3ow requeir
This littill sport to tak in patience
We trest in god leif we ane vder 3eir
Quhair we haif falit we sail do diligence
With moir plesour mak 3ow gude recompence
Becauß we haif bene sumparte tediouß
With mater rude denude of Eloquence
And als perchance to sum men Odiouß

Adew we will mak no langar tary
Prayand to Iesu chryst oure saluiour
That be the requeist of his moder Mary
He do preserve this famous awditour
Withowt pat grittar materis do Incure ffor 3our plesour we sail devyse ane sport

1 Sic.
plesand till every gentill creatour
To raif 3our spreitis to plesour & confort

Now lat ilk man his way awance
Lat sum go drink and sum ga dance
Menstrallis blaw vp ane brawll of france
Lat see quha hobbillis best

ffor I will rin Incontinent
To the taverne or evir I stent
I pray to god Omnipotent
To send 3ow all gud rest

Heir endis the schort interludis of ser dauid lyndsayis
play
Maid in the grensyd besyd Edinbur in anno 155 3eiris

Page 480 fol. 210 b

* Dantie & dortie to all manis eyes
I wifs I had bord thee dantie & dortie
And given the fourtie betuixt the thighis
Dantie & dortie to all manis eyes

Whyt as the egg rid as the skarlet
Sueet as the fegg whyt as the egg
Lay over your legg tak in a varlet
Whyt as the egg rid as the skarlet

* Now gossop I must neidis begun
And leve my prettie pinnage to 30r guyde
Look wele about yow lippen hir to none
But to your selfe and be ay streight besyd

Som raklefs roig may hasard hir to ryde
And namlie at ane anker in the night
Bot quhen 3e wey rekin wele 30r tyd

* The poems marked with an asterisk on fol. 210 b, fol. 211 a, and fol. 211 b have been inserted by a later hand.
And q\textsuperscript{n} ye shoot alongis the shoar keip sy\textsuperscript{t}
Stand to yo\textsuperscript{r} takill and \textsuperscript{1} main top tie
Heis vp your foirsaill to the hivins on hie
In with your bot and boldlie bound for sie

Beir vp hir beugh albeit she sould ly over
Hald vp hir helme hardlie to the wind
And stand not for a gla\textsuperscript{s} steir three or four
Rather then ony vther enter in

Bot fra 3e feill 3o\textsuperscript{r} bowling once begin
To mak forfalded flapping on the mast
Cast lous the fukshet the bonnet and the blind
Let hir ly by 3e must abyd the blast
And q\textsuperscript{n} ye feill y\textsuperscript{t} all the perrill is past
And y\textsuperscript{t} the wind is rowine let her stryk to
Beir vp of new w\textsuperscript{t} courage 3et avast
Surmount no farder y\textsuperscript{n} your courfs can do
If she be laik it may be soon espyed
The pompstaff and the maner holls will tryit

\textit{finis}

* My mistres is in Musik passing skilfull
Sche singis and playis hir \textit{pairt} at the first sy\textsuperscript{t}
Bot in hir play she is exceeding willfull
And will not play bot for hir awin delight
Nor touch one string nor play on pleasant strain
Except 3e tak hir on the mirrie vaine

Also she hath ane sueit delicious tuich
Vpon the instrument q\textsuperscript{on} she playis
And never thinkis that she can play too much
Hir pleafso\textsuperscript{r}is ar dispersd so many wayis

\textsuperscript{1} your deleted.
Heire endis the buik of mirry balletis Set furth be diuers new And ancient poettis

Iacobus foulis 1623

Heir followis balletis of luve Devydit in four pairtis The first Ar songis of luve The secound ar Contemptis of luve And evill wemen The thrid ar contemptis of evill fals vicius men And the fourt Ar balletis detesting of luve And lichery

The fourt pairt of this buik

*+ She hath such judgement both in tyme and mude That for to play W\textsuperscript{th} hir wald do 30w guid.

And q\textsuperscript{a} ye win hir heart bot theres the spight yow cannot gett hir for to play alone Bot play yo\textsuperscript{r} pairt & she will play all night And nixt day too or ell\textsuperscript{s} its ten till one And run devoue w\textsuperscript{t} yow in such sort But never so far she will mak yow com short

Also she sent for me to come & play Q\textsuperscript{l}k I did take for ane exceding grace Bot she so tyred me or I went away I wished I had bein in some vther place +

\textsuperscript{1} In later hand.
* She loved the tune fax better than I did
And still she keiped tyme for heart & bluid

I loue my mistres & I loue to play
So she will let me play w'th intermeason
Bot q" she tyis me to it all the day
I hate and vgg hir greedie disposi°ne
Let hir keip tyme as nature does requyre
And I will play as muche as she'll desyre

finis

To the reidar

Heir haif 3e luvaris ballattis at y3our will
How evir 3our natur directit Is vntill
Bot wald 3e luve Eftir my counsalling
Luve first 3our god aboif all vder thing
Nixt As 3our self 3our nichtbur beir gud will

Etc.

Sonet

* Lyke as the littill Emmet, Haith hir gall
The sorie banestikkil, Haith hir fin we sie
The lawest treis hes cropis tho' thay be small
The wran haith wingis with girttar fowlis to flie
Thair Is a ne drone sang also in the bie
Althocht I grant It may not mache the merle
flynt Is a ne stone althocht in to pe Eie
It may Not be so pretious As the perle
And mantua Is not half so fairs we sie
As royall rome 3it thay ar both bot townis

1 This line is half hidden by inlay.
And schellops saillis alsweill as schippis most Hie
And pennyis passis alsweill as goldin crownis
Strypis hes stremes alsweill as fludes hes springis
So luve Is luve in peure men As in kingis

Etc.

Ballattis of Lufe

Disputatio

O foly Hairt fetterit in fantasie
Wincust wt werry wardly wane plesance
Compone thy self And Lat pi sychin be
Think pat pis warld is all bot wariance
Tak nevir no thing in to remembrance
That may displeis pi makar Immortaill
Think quhat He sufferit And keip thyne observance
Remembir als pat thow man die but faill

Syche for no sorrow bot for pi syn allane
Greit for thi gilt thow ma get forgifnaiss
Sen of thy deid The day is incertane
Keip the ay clene fra cryme in every caiss
Thow hes no caufts to tak sic Havineiss
Thairfoir be blyth or thow sall beir pe blame
Thow sychis so sair wt pane in every plaiss
That sickerly thow garris me think grit schame

responcio cordis

I may not seiss bot syche I am sa sair
Thairfoir get vp and tak ane pen and wryt
And all pe caiss I sall to the declair
off my peteouiss and peroles pane perfyt

1 bie wounidis deleted.  
2 Hie interlined.
I dreid me soir That thow be fund þe wyt
Than in a greif I grathit me to ryfð
Quhen I sat doun and dresset me to dyt
Sychand full soir my Hairt said on þis wyf

ffair weill all joy and walcum steidfastneʃs
Evir mair wþ me for to be mancipait
My Hoip my haill is turnit in hawyneʃs
Thair is no 1 mirth my mynd may recetait
Sen that my Lufe hes left me desolait
Quhilk I luvit best attour all erdly thing
Thair is noþ wyþ in to þis warld I wait
That hes moir cauʃ to syche quhen he suld sing

That lady leill of wirchep wes þe well
To quhome wes lent sic liberalitie
That now my wit exceidis for to tell
Amang all þir scho wes ane A þer se
Curtaʃs and kynd full of Humilitie
Bayþ gyd and grund of all gud gouernance

Quhen I Hard this I said alacæ lat be
Cast out of mynd sic wardlie wane plesance

Cair noþ for hir scho wes ay wnkynd
Pensyt and proud ryþ fenʃeit and frawdolent
Allacæ lat be I wait I knaw hir mynd
The for to pleïʃ scho wes ay deligent

And tickerie scho set all Hir intent
To lufe þe best abouþ all creatur
Thairfoør me think þat thow suld noþ repent
That chosin Hes so trew a þarramour

To luve I wet it is bot naturall
till all mankynd in þoutheid specialie
Bot sen þat þow art cheif and principall
Grantit be god to gowirne thy bodie
Thow suld the set to serwe him Idently
And luf him best þat bocht þe wþ his blud
My Hart remembir how deir He cowth by
Quhen he for the wes rent vpoun þe rud

Cor
Thy langege is to me Intollerabil
Thairfoir I will thow sobir þe and Heir
I lat the wit I am noþ wariable
Na nevir sall vnto my lady deir
I will Hir luve qill I be brocht on beir
And mak Hir servise suthlie incertane
Reproif me noþ for I warne the but weir
War scho to luve I wald Hir luve agane

Corpus
Quhen of my Hairt I Hard þe fynall end
þat schort wald serwe þis foirsaid lady fre
I did wrang / me thoþ for to contend
Bot I besocht to lat sic syching be
Syne to my Hairt I haill confermit me
for quhy I luve þat lady in a pairt
The quhilk wes flour of all faminitie
And thus endit my body with my Hairt

finis etc.

Be þe ane luvar Think þe noþ þe suld
Be weill adwysit in your gouning
Be þe noþ sa it will on 3ow be tauld
Bewar pairwith for dreid of misdemyng
Be noþ a wreche nor skerche in your spending
be layth alway to do amifs or schame
Be rewlit ryþ and keip this doctring
be secrete trew increasing of your name
Be 3e ane leer pat is werst of all
be 3e ane tratlar That I hald als ewill
Be 3e ane langlar and 3e fra vertew fall
be nevir mair on to pir vicis thrall
Be now and ay 3e maistir of 3our will
Be nevir he pat lesing sail proclame
be no\^ t of langage q'r 3e suld be still
be secreit trew increasing of 3our name

Be no\^ t abasit for no wicket tung
be no\^ t sa set as I haif said 3ow heir
Be no\^ t sa lerge vnto pir sawis sung
be no\^ t our proud thinkand 3e haif no peir
be 3e so wyifs pat vderis at 3ow leir
be nevir he to sklander \textsuperscript{1} nor defame
be of 3o\^ r lufe nor precho\^ r as a freir
be secreit trew increasing of 3o\^ r name

ffinis

ffinis etc. dumbar
Paynit no\textsuperscript{t} thy wirth\textsuperscript{is} se \textsuperscript{t} thow be no\textsuperscript{t} nifs
Speik no\textsuperscript{t} in termis of clergy
Vse the to rewlis \textsuperscript{at} pat may pe weill suffis\textsuperscript{s}
And as I trest thair sail pe few de\textsuperscript{ny}

My sone q\textsuperscript{ll} thow of 3owth\textsuperscript{ed} hes pe flour
3arnand to be of luvis observ\textsuperscript{ans}
Alswa cheis\textsuperscript{s} the a lusty paramour
ful\textsuperscript{llit of gudly gouir\textsuperscript{nance}
Thow 3arn\textsuperscript{and of Hir to Haif plesans
Wirk by \textsuperscript{is couns\textsuperscript{ale pat I pe gif
Tak tent to \textsuperscript{is lair be ay leill \textsuperscript{1} to \textsuperscript{pi luf

Gif \textsuperscript{at} I sail pe wifs pe narrest way
be no\textsuperscript{t} lang out of Hir pres\textsuperscript{ens
Certis it is suth I Hard \textsuperscript{men say
Is no thing Hinder\textsuperscript{and moir / than lang abs\textsuperscript{ens
be no\textsuperscript{t of wirth\textsuperscript{is our grit perflu\textsuperscript{uens
Nor \textsuperscript{it of langage aw pair lest
In mydd\textsuperscript{ill way \textsuperscript{pi tung be ay nure\textsuperscript{st

Se for na thing \textsuperscript{at} pow abasid be
in \textsuperscript{pe begynnyn\textsuperscript{ng tho\textsuperscript{t scho wer nevir so nyf\textsuperscript{s
On \textsuperscript{pe first day and \textsuperscript{pe kepar be sle
Ane castell is no\textsuperscript{t ay win be geperdyf\textsuperscript{\textsuperscript{s
Clayth is no\textsuperscript{t Haldin at \textsuperscript{pe first pryf\textsuperscript{s
I say for me lat ilk man say q\textsuperscript{t \textsuperscript{pai list
quh\textsuperscript{ay weill abidis is abill to speid best

Gif mony lu\textsuperscript{ar\textsuperscript{is \textsuperscript{pi lady will persew
swa at pow leif no\textsuperscript{t in Iolesy
scho is \textsuperscript{pebettir swa \textsuperscript{pat scho be trew
Non wald hir luve war scho no\textsuperscript{t womanly
repair no\textsuperscript{t till Hir ay opp\textsuperscript{inly

\textsuperscript{1} and trew deleted.
bot in all tyme be reddy Hir to pleifs
howbeit pi Hairt thow think sumtyme at weifs

Be no¹ a vantour gif thow thinkis to speid
ffor pat is haittit of wemen at our all thing
harche no¹ / se thow Haif no dreid
Gif thow Hir luf thow man mak sum conking¹
ffor harchenefs dos grit hindering
howeit² for luf pᵗ pow wald almaist de
bot reveling mone be first in the

Page 486 ffair well sweit sone thow speidis ser now or nevir
Sen I haif teld pe all Haill my devyfs
Do my counsale and fra it no¹ dissevir
ffor and thow do certifs thow art no¹ wyfs
Leif hir no¹ tho¹ scho be nevir so he emprys
Bot ay be gudly to pat gay
Turne thyne intent quhen that scho wrythis away

finis q₃ mersar

Luve preysis but comparesone
both gentill sempill generall
And of fre will gevis waresone
As fortoun chansis to befall
ffor luve makis nobill ladeis thrall
To bassir men of birth and blud
So luve garris sobir wemen small
get maistrice our grit men of gud

fferme luve for fauour feir or feid
of riche nor pur to speik suld spair
for luve to Hienes hes no heid
nor lychtlesis lawlines ane air

² Sic.
Bot puttis all personis in compair
This prowerb planely for till preue
That men and wemen lefs and mair
ar cumd of adame and of Eue

So tho† my lyking wer a leddy
And I no lord sit not† pe lefs
scho suld my serwyce find als reddy
As duke to duches docht him dreʃs
ffor as proud princely luve expreʃs
Is to Haif souerenitie
So serwice cumis of symplineʃs
And leilest lufe of law degre

So luvaris lair no leid suld lak
a lord to lufe a silly laʃs
A leddy als for luf to tak
Ane proper page Hir tyme to paʃ
ffor quhy as bricht bene birneist braʃs
As siluer wrocht at all dewyʃs
And als gud drinking out of glaʃs
As gold / tho† gold gif grittar pryʃs

Suld I presume pis sedull schaw ¹
Or lat me langouris be lamentit
Na I effrey for feir and aw
Hir comlie heid be miscontenttit
I dar no† preiʃs hir to presentit
ffor be scho wreth I will no† wowit
Bot pleiʃs hir proudens to Impreʃtit
scho may persaue sum inglis throw it

ffinis q Scott

¹ or lat deleted.
Sen pat I am a presoneir
Till hir pat farest is and best
I me commend fra 3eir till 3eir
In till hir bandoun for to rest
I govit on pat gudliest
So lang to luk I tuk laseir
quhill I wes tane w'outtin test
And led furt as a presoneir

Hir sweit Having and fresche bewte
Hes wondit me but swerd or lance
With Hir to go commandit me
Ontill pe castell of pennance
I said is this your gouimpance
To tak men for thair lukiing Heir
Bewty sayis 3a ser perchance
3e be my ladeis presoneir

Thai had me bundin to pe set
quhair strangenes Had bene portar ay
And in deliuerit me pairat
And in pir terms can thai say
Do wait and lat Him not away
Quo strangnes vn to pe porteir
ontill my lady I dar lay
3e be to pure a presoneir

Thai kest me in a deip dungeoun
And fetterit me but lok or cheyne
The capitane Hecht comparesone
To luke on me he thot greit deyne
Tho I wes wo I durst not pleyne
ffor he had fetterit mony affeir
Wt petoufs voce thus cuth I sene
Wo is a woffull presoneir
Langour wes weche vpoun þe wall
that nevyr sleipit bot evir wouke
scorne wes bourdour in þe hall
And oft on me his babill schuke
Lukand wþ mony a dangerous luke
Quhat is he þone þat methis ws neir
þe be to townage be þis buke
To be my ladeis presoneir

Gud houp rownit in my eir
And bad me baldlie breve a bill
Wþ Lawlineþ he suld it beir
Wþ fair serwice send it hir till
I wouk and wret hir all my will
ffair serwice fur wþouttin feir
Sayand till Hir wþ wîrdis still
Haif pety of þour presoneir

Thane

Page 488 Than lawlines / to / petie / went
And said till Hir in termis schort
Lat we þone presoneir be schent
Will no man do to ws support
gar lay ane sege vnto þone fort
Than petie said I sall appeir
Thoþ / sayis / I hecht coim ¹ I outhort
I houp to lowþ þe presoneir

Than to battell þai war arrayit all
And ay þe wawart kepî / thoþ /
Lust / bur þe benner to þe wall
And bissines / þe grit gyn broþ
skorne cryis out sayis wald þe ocht
Lust / sayis we wald Haif entre heir

¹ Sic. Hunterian Club edition reads cum, and adds a footnote—
"Indistinct, might be wun."
Comparisone / sayis pat is for not
3e will not wyn pe presoneir

Thai thairin schup for to defend
and thai pairfur sailzeit ane hour
Than bissines / pe grit gyn bend
straik doun pe top of pe foir tour
Comparisone began to lour
And cryit fur I 3ow requeir
Soft and fair and do fawour
And tak to 3ow pe presoneir

Thai fyrit pe zettis deliuely
Wt faggottis wer grit and huge
And strangenes / quhair pat he did ly
Wes brint in to pe porter luge
Lustely thay lakit bot a Iuge
Sik straikis and stychling wes on steir
The semeliest wes maid assege
To quhome pat he wes presoneir

Thru skornes no's / Thai put a prik
This he wes banist and gat a blek
Comparisone wes erdit quik
And langour lap and brak his nek
Thai sailzeit fast all the fek
Lust / chasit my ladeis chalmirleir
gud fame wes drownit in a sek
Thus ransonit pai pe presoneir

ffra sklandir hard lust had vndone
his eneneis Him aganis
Assemblit ane semely sort full sone
And raif and rowtit all pe planis
His cusing in pe court remanis
bot Ialouf folkis and geangleiris

1 ge deleted.
And fals invy ſat no thing lanis
Blew out on luvis presoneir

Syne matremony ſat nobill king
Was grovit and gadderit ane grit ost
And all enermit w'out lesing
chest sklander to pe west se cost
Than wes He and his linege lost
And matremony withowttin weir
pe band of freindschip hes indost
Betuix ¹ bewty and pe presoneir

Be that of eild wes gud famifs air
And cumyne to continwatioun
And to pe court maid his repair
quhair matremony than woir pe crowne
He gat ane confirmation
All ſat His modir aucht but weir
And baid still As it wes resone
With bewty And pe presoneir

ffinis etc.

Wald my gud lady lufe me best
And wirk eftir my will
I suld ane garmond gudliest
Gar mak Hir body till

Off he Honour suld be Hir Hud
Vpoun hir heid to weir
garneist w' gouernance so gud
na demyng suld hir deir

¹ pe deleted.
Hir sark suld be Hir body nixt
Of chestetie so quhyt
Wt schame and dreed togidder mixt
The same suld be perfyt

Hir kirtill suld be of clene constance
Lasit wt lesum Lufe
The mail3eis of continwance
for nevir to remvie

Hir gown suld be of gudlinefs
Weill ribband wt renowne
Pursillit mw plesor in ilk place
furrit wt fyne fassoun

Hir belt suld be of benignitie
Abowt hir middill meit
Hir mantill of humilitie
To tholl bayt wind & weit

Hir hat suld be of fair having
And hir tepat of trew
Hir patelet of gud pansing
Hir hals ribband of rew

Hir slevis suld be of esperance
To keip Hir fra dispair
Hir gluvis of gud gouirmance
To hyd hir fyn3earis fair

Hir schone suld be of sickernes
In syne pat scho not slyd
hir hoifs of honestie I ges
I suld for hir provyd

Page 490 Hir slevis suld be of esperance fol. 215 b
To keip Hir fra dispair
Hir gluvis of gud gouirmance
To hyd hir fyn3earis fair

Hir schone suld be of sickernes
In syne pat scho not slyd
hir hoifs of honestie I ges
I suld for hir provyd

1 Sic.
Wald scho put on pis garmond gay
I durst sweir by my seill
That scho woir nevir grene nor gray
That set hir half so weill

ffinis of pe garment of
gud ladeis q Mr ro't Henrysoun

Was no't gud king salamon
1 reuisit in sindry wyiff 1
With every lufely paragon
glistering befoir his eis
Gif pis be trew / trew as it waifs Lady lady
suld no't I serwe 30w allace my fair lady

Quhen paris wes Inamorit
of Helena dame bewteis speir
Than venus first him promisit
To venter on and no't for to feir
quhat sturdie stormes indurit La la
To wyn hir lufe or it wald be my deir l /

Knav ze no't how troyelus
Wanderit and lost his Ioy
w't faltis and fyveris mervalous
for cresseid fair pat dwelt in trow
Till petie plantit intill hir breist La la
Till sleip w't him and grant him rest /

I reid sumtyme how venterous
Leander wes his luf to pleifs
quho swame pe watteris perralous

1—1 On margin.
of Abedon thais surgane seis
Till cum till hir pairat scho lay / La la
quhair He wes drownit by pe way / my

How say he than be peramous
That promisit his luf for to meit
quho fand be fortoun mervaloufs
ane bludy clay befoir his feit
ffor tisbeis saik him self he slew La La
To pruve he wes ane luvar trew / my

Hercules for ectione
murderit ane monsteir fell

Page 491 He pot Him self in Ieordie
perrelus as pe story dois tell
reskewand hir vpoun pe schoir la la
or els be chance had deid pairfoir / my

Annaxerat pe bewtyfull
quhome kiphis did behold and se
Wt sychis & sobbis petifull
That peragon lang wowit he
And quhene he culd not wth in hir so / la la
He went and he hangit him self for wo / my etc.

Off all pir maiteris mervalus
gud ladeis 3it I can tell 3ow moir
The goddis hes bene full amorus
As Jupiter by lemit loir
twyifs on pe day his chop thai schred / La La
To cum till alcumenois bed / My /

Gif bewty breidis sic blisfulnes
In amoring of god and man
Gud ladeis lat no wilfullnes

1 Originally is. 2 Sic. 3 Off deleted.
exuperat 3our bewteis than
To slay pe hairt 3e þeild and craif La la
3e grant thame 3o r gud willis to haif / My /

1 gif all þir wechtis of wirdines
Indiuorit sic panis to tak
2 W þ wailþeant deidis and sturdines
Inventering for þair ladeis saik
quhy suld no I pur sempill man La La
Lawboþ and serwe 30w þe best þat I can
My deir lady

ffinis q ane inglisman

ffor to declair þe he magnificens
And grit bountie þat in to ladeis Is
The wirdines and verteus excellense
The lawd þe brut þe bewty and þe bliþ
My barbir tung is vnwirthy I wiþ
Bot noþ þe les my pen I will apply
To say þe suth thoþ eloquens I miþ
Off femenene þe fame to fortefie

Thoþ ald dotaris addressit þair deilty
To dyt of ladeis defamatioun
Wa wirthi wycht suld set his appetyt
To reid sic rollis of reprobatioun
Bot titar mak plane proclamatioun
To gaddir all sic bybillis besely
And in þe fyre mak þair locatioun
Off famenyne þe fame to fortefie

Page 492 for quho so list þe rycht for to rehersþ
To gloir Humane þai mak Habilitie
quhen men ar sad at þame solace þai serþs
As Habitakis of all Humilitie
Thai bring grit weiris to tranquilitie
Malis of men pai meifs and pacefy
To saul and bodeis bayt vtilitie
Thairfoir all men pai fame suld fortefy
Tho\t ane persone had paciable to spend
All mytis movit w\t in pe mappamond
Wanting wemenis weifair wer at end
W\t out pai confort cair suld Him confound
Quhair ladeis abydis blif\s dois ay abound
And quhair pai fle felicitie gois by
but pai solace no sege may be found
Thairfoir all \t men pai fame suld fortefy

Sen god hes grantit \tame sic gudlinas
And formit \tame eftir sa fyn fassioun
Syne put sa blumyng bewty in \tair face
quhy suld no\t men hald \tame of he renown
Sene god hes gevin \tame sa grit guerdoun
W\t sic meiknes done \tame magnifie
Quhi suld men mak to \tame comparesone
Bot our allquhair \tair fames to fortefy

Off mary myld pe maid Immaculat
To fortefy of famenene pe fame
Christ wes incarnat and incorporat
And nureist nyn monethis in hir wame
And eftir borne and bocht ws fra pe blame
of baliall pat brint ws bittirly
\t That onlie act savis \tame all fra schame
And our allquhair \pair fame dois fortify

Ladeis pai ar of excelland valour
Ladeis ar ding to haif auctoritie
Ladeis ar clene of confortand cullour
Ladeis ar wyi\s and full of veritie

\t fam deleted.  \t And deleted.

VOL. III.
Ladeis ar chest and full of cheritie
Ladeis ar menis parradice erdly
Ladeis ar plantit full of puritie
Thairfoir all men pair fame suld fortefie

War all pe erd papir and perchmyne
and penmis wer all treis herbis and flouris
and all pe sternis in pe lift dois schyne
War in pis erd moist ornat oratouris
The se wer Ink w\* fresche fludis and schouris
All wer to small ane buk to edify
for to contene of ladeis pe honouris
And factis pat pair fame dois fortefie

ffinis q stewart

Page 493 My Hairt is lost onlie for lufe of one
ffoir laik of speche and all for schamefulnes\$s
I dar no\* speik my purpois to propone
Nor wat no\* how my purpois how till dre\$s
Speik I to hir and scho be maircile\$s
And no\* do denye agane to speik to me
Than haif I tynt my speiking moir and le\$s
Onsped speche bettir vnspokin be

I dar no\* speik in dreid pat scho dispyt
My rurall termes and say I do bot raif
And speik I no\* vnto my lady quhyt
W\*out speche hir luf I can no\* haif
bot gif I speik quhat can I of hir craif
I spair to speik for laik of eloquens
and scho but speche my synis cuth persaif
I wald no\* speik to hir magnificens
ffayne wald I speik and speiking myt awaill
And scho for speiking wald speik to me agane
I spair to speik for spilling of my taill
Than I my speiking spendit hes in vane
To speik and speid no t it is ane lestand pane
how sail I speik I dar no t speik for dreid
Be it gud or evill to speik to me agane
3it sail I speik vespèrekin can no t speid

Quhat sail I speik sen I mon speik on forfs
to hir pat is of speche most eloquent
I sail speik how pat my cairfull corfs
Throw laik of speche is day and hour torment
Becaus I can no t speik to hir my haill intent
for Laik of speche and ornat termis plane
Beseikand hir wt speiking reuerent
That scho wald speik to confort me agane

ffinis q

Quhen I think on my lady deir
War no t gud hoip I wald be schent
Sic panis to me thair can appeir
That I no t 1 wait quhair I sail went
To bowne me pan our busk and bent
It is non but for all my beir
So am I vexit in myne entent
quhen I think on my lady deir

Than is pair non to confort me
quhen I am standand in that stage
Suppois I wer in point till de
Thair is no t wrey in wardlie wrege

1 quhat deleted.
To rug me than out of pat rege
Than cumis gud hoip w' lachand cheir
and biddis me lat all sorrowis swage
Quhen I think on my lady deir

Page 494 How sall I lat all sorrowis sef's
Gud hoip I pray pe tell me this
My Lady may my corf's incref's
And all my hell turne vntill bliff's
I may be mad quhen I hir miß
Suppois I wald pis is no weir
how my thow fra pis wurlde me wiß
Quhen I think on my lady deir

3it sall I wiß pe fra pis way
Sa thow tak heid vnto my lair
Gif pat thow luvis ane lady gay
Si thow be nevir in dispair
Suppois pat scho be nevir so fair
3it may thow fang hir to pi feir
Thairfoir be bly' bay' lait and air
Quhen thow thinkis on pi lady deir

Oft tyme hes bene hard and sene
Ane loird hes luvit ane las full weill
And eik a laid ane lady scheyne
So luf of fortoun turnis hir quheill
suppois ane fremmit fair thow feill
3it in hir servise perseveir
suppois pat scho be stif as steill
3it sall pow win pi lady deir

Gif pow luvis hir / and scho no' the
W' wisdome 3it pow may hir win
Tho' scho be cumd of grit degre
and thow be cu'min of sempill kin
Se in hir serwice pow not blin
bot ay be curtas to pat cleir
And sa 1 pat gentrice be hir w
in
Sa sall thow win pi lady deir

Now to gud hoip I gif my hand
That I sall luf my lady best
quhair evir I fair our se or land
My hairt w t hir sall evir moir rest
Syne do to me as evir scho lest
for I am hiris q II I am heir
for in pat fre my fay t is fast
quhen I think on my lady deir

ffinis etc.

The bewty of Hir amorus ene
quhen I behald my lady bricht
dois perfs my Hairt w t dairtis kene
I am so refte be luvis micht
rest man I not day nor nycht
My hairt is so in hir serwice
quhilk is pe verry lantrene ly t
Off womanheid ane flour delice

Page 495 Scho is pe preclair portratour
fulfillit w t all lustinefs
Of puchritud pe fair figour
The mirror eik of all meiknefs
The verry stapill of steidfastnefs
Off flurist fame pe strang pavice
scho is pe gem of gentilnefs
Off womanheid ane flour delice

1 Altered on margin in another hand and faded ink to gif.
Now sen I am hir seruitoure
And flurist in my þeiris grene
I trest I do to lang indure
That will not schaw my karis kene
This to my lady will I mene
That I so lufe wþout fantice
she is my souerene and serene
Off womawheid þe flour delice

ffinis etc.

Quhen flora had ourfret þe firth
In may of every mone quene
quhen merle and mavis singis wþ mirth
suet melling in þe schawis schene
quhen all luvaris reisit bene
And most desyrus of þair pray
I hard a lusty luvar mene
I luve bot I dar not assay

Strang ar þe panis I daylie prufe
bot ȝit wþ pacience I sustene
I am so fetterit wþ þe lufe
Onlie of my lady schene
quhilk for hir bewty my be quene
natour sa craftely alwey
hes done depaint þat sweit serene
quhome I luf I dar not assay

Scho is so bry of hyd and hew
I lufe bot hir allone I wene
Is non hir luf þat may eschew
That blenkis of þat dulce amene
So cumly cleir at hir twa ene
That scho ma luvaris dois effrey
Than evir of grice did fair helene
quhom I luve I dar no t assay

ffinis etc.

The well of vertew and flour of womanheid
And patrone vnto patiens
Lady of lawty bay t in word and deid
ry t sobir sweit full meik of eloquens
bay t gud and fair to 3our magnificens
I me commend / as I haif done befoir
My sempill hairt for now and evir moir

ffor evir moir I sail 3ow serwice mak
syne of befoir in to my mynd I maid
Sen first I knew 3our ladischip but lak
bewty 3owth of womanheid 3e had
W'outtin rest my Hairt cow t no t evad
thus am I 3ouris and evir sensyne hes bene
Commandit be 30t gudly twa fair ene

3our twa fair ene makis me oft syifs to sing
3our twa fair ene makis me to syche also
3our twa fair ene makis me girt conforting
3our twa fair ene is wy t of all my wo
3our twa fair ene may no man keip pame fro
W'outtin rest pat gettis a sycht of pame
This of all vertew were 3e now pe name

3e beir pe name of gentilnes of blud
3e beir pe name pat mony for 3ow deis
3e beir pe name 3e ar bayth fair and gud
3e beir pe name pat faris pan 3ow seis
3e beir pe name fortoun and 3e aggreis
3e beir pe name of lands of length and breid
The well of vertew and flour of womanheid

ffinis etc.

To 3ow pat is pe harbre of my Hairt
And creatour in quhome my confort lyis
Wnfenzeandlie w^t Hairtlie ^1 lufe invvart
I me commend ten hundre^t thowsand syis
Beseikand 3ow in my maist humill wyis
3e wald disdane to vesy pis scripture
Direct fra me 3our hummill seruitur

Quhilk luvis 3ow w^towttin variance
Attour all leid pat levis or de may
And tho^t my body mak disseuerance
fra 3ow / with 3ow ^2 my hairt remanis ay
allace sweit hairt I wait no^t quhat I say
bot soir I dowt 3e tak to littill cure
of my grit pyne pat is 3our seruitour

I dwell in dolour quhill pe day be gone
And on pe ny^t I tak Na manar of rest
Bot to and fro Lamenting myne allone
Thinkand on 3ow pe fairest and pe best
Maist womanlie and eik pe wirthest
That is or wes formit be dame nature
allace do grace and saif 3our seruiture

Allace grant grace // 3our seruiture to saif
Sen in 3our face // so grit grace dois appeir
Delay no^t grace // quhill I be gone to graif

^1 w^t.hairtlie repeated and deleted.  ^2 remanis deleted.
ffor fall þat cage // I by þour grace to deir
I haif þour seruand bene þis mony þeir
3arnyng na fee // Thairfoir to recure
bot onlie grace // to saif 1 þour seruiture

And tho² 3e will na mercy of me haif
bot as þour bund in balis evir bynd
I dar weill say so christ my saull mo²t saif
Ane trewar serwand sall 3e nevir fynd
bot now allace trew men ar now left behynd
Wᵗ sorow slane and send to sapulture
As salbe sene on me þour seruiture

Heirfoir sueit hairt sum gudlie ansuering
of þis sedull I 3ow beseik to send
Quhilk of my cair may be sum conforting
And medecyne my melody to amend
Wryt quhat 3e will I sall it keip vnkend
ffull cloiʃ fra ony cristiane criature
Except my self þour faythfull seruiture

ffinis etc.

Maist ameyn roseir gratious and resplendent
Excedand trew benyng and verteus
fragrant olif violat rubicumbent
to mans sycht is wondir gratiouʃs
Hir benyng luk wᵗ blenkis amorus
persis my Hairt þat soir I syche oft syis
Bot for remeid my wit can no² devyiʃs

Hir cristall ene all forgit wᵗ delyt
Surmonting topatioun annamalit celicall
Hir courtlie corʃ of portraiture perfyt

¹ Originally ser.
Hes me becumin hir servand and hir thrall
Scho to my sycht is gudliest of all
That evir I saw fulfillit of grace
That 1 hir knew I joy and sayis allace

My wittis fyve ar vnsufficient
Hir bewty brycht schortlie to declar
bay1 hummill amiable and sobir of intent
WyilS and discreit deges and debonair
Off wosanheid and vertew exemplair
And gif hir gudnas may be comprehendit be manis wit may na thing be amendit

Constant of wit excellent of bewtie
Exceeding vpiris in hir governance
Woyd of all pryde full of humilitie
prudent of speche but vice or variance
My hairt is hirris wt all observauns

A world of wisdome appeiris in hir face
He is at eiß pat standis in hir grace

Christ sen scho knew // so trew // as I hir lufe
and syne wald rew // adew // all syt for ay
My hairt to play // ilk day // wer set abufe
fra hir behufe // remvfe // my wit away
sall nevir ane // attane // pe deth but weir
for war scho gane // wer nane // to me so deir

ffinis etc. q stewart

ffiresche fragrent flour of bewty souerane
my hummill service tak no† in disdane
bot me accep to be jour serviture
That in jour cur wt cair cotidiane

1 evir deleted.
My spreit as thrall is fetterit to remane
pat but 3our grace my life may no\textsuperscript{t} indur
3our sycht hes slane my corf\textsuperscript{s} w\textsuperscript{t}out \(^1\) recure
but 3our remeied my lawbo\textsuperscript{r} is in vane
That luvis 30w best abuve all creature

And evir sall w\textsuperscript{t}outtin fen\textsuperscript{z}eing
to quhome my hairt I send in gouernyng
Wondit w\textsuperscript{t} dreid abyding pe confort
of 30w my luf maist bowsum and benyng
quhois cristall Ene vnto my mynd rolling
reuellis my pane but solace or report
ressaif to grace 3our serwand I exhert
for and 3e list to mak me conforting
All my diseis\textsuperscript{s} war turnit in dispoirt

Moir amorus wes nevir erdlie wicht
be natur wrocht of plesand bewty bricht
quhome to behald ane hevin is of delyt
of womanheid pe mirr\textsuperscript{o}r schynand lycht
quhilk is pe rute of my remembrance rycht
Ioyand my spreit pe verteus to indyt
of 30w lady pe spectakle perfyte
of all pis warld apperand to my sycht
I may no\textsuperscript{t} lest / 3our lufe and 3e me nyt

Go littill bill and be my aduocat
onto my lady best modestiat
bid hir hai\textsuperscript{r} re\textsuperscript{w} vpoun hir luvar trew
And mak hir hairt w\textsuperscript{t} mercy mytigat
for in hir lufe I am so laqueat
That I may no\textsuperscript{t} enchenge Hir for no new
I may forthink pat evir I hir knew
to me in mynd and scho be indurat
all erdlie Ioy for evir moir adew

\(^1\) cure deleted.
Beseik pat schene w't hummill reuerence on me hir seruand subiect and hir thrall
That of my wo scho haif compacience q'lk nevir did hir falt nor hit offence
bot evir bowsum obeyand to hir call
In word and deid hes bene and evir moir saill
W't hairt and mynd and all obeysance
go pi for grace pow instantlie call

Say also to pat gudlie fair and fresche
of all my panis scho may me weill relesche
Wt breif in bill or bodwart send agane
q'lk my't releif me of my havinefs
my plungit corfs pat dalie in distrefs
pat on hir grace sail evir moir remane
pat merciles hir seruand be not slane
q'lk and scho do hir fame sail evir decrefs
in hurt and hindering of hir gud name

Bot wo wer me pat it suld so betyd
pat scho pairthrow suld be cald ane homicyd
Thairfoir do grace and be not obstinat
W'tout scho do scho will be notifyd
a manslaar and pairfoir ratefyd
bot o allace be not so indurat
W't mercy mak 30f malice mitigiat
I ask bot grace q'lk not suld be denyd
for service done vnto your hie estait

Adew fair weill // my lustre lady sueit
Adew my seill // and confort of my spreit
Alfs trew as steill // I salbe to your grace
adew my joy // and paramour compleit
my Hairt w't noy // bot gif 3e iust decreit
Will me distroy // throw amouris of your face
Adew my Haint // be flour of lustinece
quhen we depairt // wt sorow sone I meit
Wt panis smart // and sychis cald allace
ffinis etc.

O maistres myn till 3ow I me commend
all haill my hairt Sen pat 3e Haif in cure
for but your grace my lyfe is neir pe end
Now lat me not in danger me endure
off lyiflyk lufe suppois I be sure
quhay wat na god may me sum succur send
Than for your lufe quhy wald 3e I forfure
O maistres myn till 3ow I me commend

The wynttir nyt ane hour I may not sleip
for thot of 3ow bot tumland to and fro
Me think 3e ar in to my armys 1 sueit
And quhen I walkyn 3e ar so far me fro
allace allace pan walkynnis my wo
Than wary I pe tyme pat I 3ow kend
War not gud hoip my Hairt wald birst in two
o maistres myn till 3ow I me commend

Sen 3e ar ane pat hes my hairt alhaill
Wout fen3eing I may it not genstand
3e ar pe bontie blis of all my baill
Bayt lyfe and deth standis in to your hand
Sen pat I am sair bunding in your band
That nyt or day I wait not quhair to wend
Lat me anis say pat I your freindschip fand
O maistres myn till 3ow I me commend

ffinis etc.

1 tw o deleted. 
In to my Hairt emprentit is so soir
Hir schap Hir forme and eik hir seymlines
Hir port hir cheir hir gudnas mair and mair
Hir womanheid and eik hir gentilnefts
Hir trew and hir fay and also hir meiknefts
W all verteoufs iche set in his dege
Thair is no lak bot onlie pete

Hir sad demyng of will no variable
off louke benyng and rut of all plesans
and examplair to all pat bene stable
Discreit prudent of wisdome sufficiens
Mirror of wit grund of gud gourernans
A warld of bewty compasit in hir face
quhois present luk did thro my hart glace

Quhat wondir is than tho I be w dreid
Inly suppoysit for to askin grace
Of hir pat is a quene of womanheid
fior weill I wat pat in so he a place
I will no be in dispair in no caice
Bot suffir lawly thus pat I indure
Till scho of pietie tak me in hir cure

ffinis etc.

Off lufe and trew w lang continwans
all may ye luvaris cum leir at me
That nevir a wicht had confort nor plesans
In warld to think nor yet behald w E
In pat intent to turne fra hir bewty
That evir I had and hes my hairt compleit
sen first I saw pat womanlie and sweit

1 Originally luk; o and e inserted in fainter ink.
Now, 'tis for joy / nor scherp aduersitie
nor for disdane dreh, danger nor dispair
ffor lyfe for deth for wo for destany
ffor plaisir for baill for confort nor for cair
for chance of fortoun turnand heir and pair
for hir sall nevir turne my plane hairt trew
Quhat I suffir of sorow auld or new
My faityfull 2 hairt returne fra hir sall nevir
Vnto no vddir lady vpoun life
quhilk but ganekalling I gif hir for evir
Wt haill consent of all my wittis fyfe
q11 dethis rege vnto pe rut me ryfe
Thair sall no vpir in to pis warld but dreh
Depairt me fra pe flour of womanheid
ffor weill I wet pat natur hes me wrocht
to wirschep hir abone all erdlie wicht
And for pat caus hes in pis warld bene brocht
To be hir seruand fassit ay but slycht
Hir fresche effeir and Hevinlie bewty bricht
To considder and for to discrif
And for to luf hir leill in all my life
THo1 I suld de for trew lufe of pat wicht
I sall hir luf onlie w'towttin mo
That for to fle my hairt it hes not1 micht
bot w't pat wicht to byd and brist in wo
God grant pat I to graif befoir hir go
for of pis warld fra scho tak leif to fair
The joy of it fair weill for evir mair
The lord of luf I thank ane thousands syiś
my faityfull hairt hes set so sad and sound
Vnto hir most fair most womanliie & wyiś
That natur wro1 in to pis warld so round

1 wo deleted.
2 seruice deleted.
Weill fair pat wicht pat gaif so sweit a sound 40
Thairw† sic plesans in to my hairt went
That I neir slane wes † w† my awin consent
The figurat dairt Invennomit w† blîs
forgit w† lufe and fedderit w† deyit
W†owttin wame 2 hes wondit me I wiþ
The harme of quhilk will nevir moir be quyt
quhois grundin point vnto my hairt did wryt
In to my mynd evir In remenbrans
off lufe and trew† w† lang continwans
ffinis etc.

Off every joy most Ioyfull joy it is
In leill luving ay 3 lestand life to leid
And of all sorrow most sorowfull sorow I wiþ

Page 502 Off suet amouris pe fellony and feid 5
W† dully dartis and dwammis war no deid
I say as one vnwirthy tho† I be
That evir I luvit allace and welis me

I say allace pat evir I saw pat sycht
q† I haif set my hairt so foley soir
for to remoif frome pame I haif no† mycht
bot in hir bandone lyis bundin moir and moir
bot weillis me I haif remeid pairfoir
on hir to louk and think on hir bewty
That evir I luvit allace and welis me

I say allace for sorow and for pane
That I am w†in danger and dispair
bot weillis me I haif remeid agane
My fay† is fest on ane bot† gud and fair

1 and deleted, and wes interlined.
2 Hunterian Club edition reads waine; but wame (for wem) makes sense.
3 lufe deleted.
Of bontie bewtie pat is pe flour and air
q[1]k reft fra me myne hairt owt of myne E
That evir I luvit Allace and weill is me

I say allace for joy and sorow bland
Vmq[1]e I syche and vmq[1]e I sing
quhylose I sit and v[per] quhylis I stand
Vmqquhill I lawche and quhill I weip and wring
quhyll hait quhyll cald pat lathis my Luving
quhairfoir I haif resone to say perde
That Evir I luvit allace and weill is me

I say allace for dreid my lady be
Wt on moir rik arreistit be pe renȝe
bot god of his grace gif I wer set & he
In feild to wyn and weld w[owttin fenȝe]
on me to luk I sail hir luvar be
That evir I luvit allace & welus me

I say allace / for evir I waill in wo
nor of my wit quhen I sail fra hir wend
my wofull hairt neir will Depairte in two
for of my wo is nane can tell pe tend
bot weill is me quhen p[5] I fand hir frend
my hairt is blyth as ony fowll to fle
That evir I luvit allace & weill is me

Quhairfoir gud hoip I mak pe messingeir
Vnto my luve w[owttin jre or ill
Sen to pe lord of lufe thow art most deir
I pe beseik to beir my lufe pis bill
And pray to hir gif pat it be hir will
To grant me grace for hir benignitie
To leif allace and say bot weill is me

ffinis

1 n deleted.
Page 503  Bry\(^t\) sterne of bewtie and well of Lustines flour of Honour and he nobilitie Iem and grit jowell of wit and steidfastnes renownit lady in liberaltie our all pis land ye stand as A \(per\) se for bontie bewtie trewh and womanheid springyth in 3ow as flouris in \(pe\) meid

Thairfoir I wait \(^1\) sen \(pe\) god aboif hes formit 3ow so fair of hyd and hew wald no\(^t\) ye suld luvit be / and lufe

And mercy haif vpoun 3our seruand trew quhairfoir sweit hairt of me haif rewth and rew Louke quhat ye ask of god in 3our preyer And 3ald 3our seruand in \(pe\) same maneir

Dreidfull dispair oft syis dois me schoir and cursit dangeir my sillie hairt to slay Wicket wanhoip sayis I sall lufe no moir Saif asperans / ffreindis I fynd no may quhilk oftymes biddis me to 3ow say Haif mercy lady and be no\(^t\) obstinat for deth in schort 3our serwand will chakmait

Bethink 3ow how \(pe\) holie scriptour sayth quhai saikles slayis sall nevir moir se \(pe\) face of god eterne or than wyiis clerkis Leith and sen \(pe\) 3e ma / lady w\(^t\) 3our grace 25

The lyfe or deth of me 3our ma\(s\) purchace O god forbeid \(pe\) evir so 3ow betyd That ye suld be ane cursit homicyd

\(ffinis, etc.\).

\(^1\) \(pe\) deleted.
Bayth gud and fair and womanlie
Debonair steidfast wyifs and trew
Courtafs hummill and lawlie
and grundit weill in all vertew
To quhois seruice I sall persew
Wirchep w'tout villony
And evir annone I salbe trew
bay't gud & fair & womanlie
Hono' for evir vnto pat fre
That natur formit hes so fair
In wirchep of hir fresche bewtie
To Luvis court I will repair
To serue and lufe w'tout dispair
forthy I wait hir most wirthy
fior to be callit our allquhair
Bayth gud and fair & womanly

Sen pat I gif my hairt hir to
quhy wyt I hir of my minyng
Tho't I be wo quhat wyt hes scho
quhat wald I moir of my sweit thing
That wait no't of my womenting
quhen I hir se confort am I
hir fair effeir and fresch having
Is gud and fair and womanle

Thing in pis warld pat I best luf
my werry hairt and conforting
To quhois seruice I sall persew
quhill deid mak our depairting
fay'tfull constant and bening
I salbe quhill pe lyfe is in me
and luf hir best attour all thing
Bay't gud and fair and womanlie

ffinis etc.
Now in pis mirthfull tyme of may
my dullit spreit for to reiofs
I sail wt sobir mynd essay
gif I can ocht in metir glofs
Syn all pe poynitis of my purpoifs
in secreit wyifs salbe assel3eit
how in my garth pair growis a roifs
wes fresche and fair And now is fel3eit

All winttir thro' pis roifs wes reid
And now in may it changis hew
Thairfoir I trow pat it be deid
And als pe stak pat it on grew
Suld I for plesour plant a new
Na that I wow to god in plane
said it fair weill all flouris adew
Bot gif pat roifs reuert agane

ffor of all plesans to my sy't
That grew on grund it beris pe 1 gre
My hairt wes on pat day and ny't
It wes so plesand for to se
Now pair is nowdir erb nor tre
Sall grow wt' in my garding mair
q' I get wit q't gart it de
This foirsaid flour pat wes so fair

ffinis etc.

My Hairt is thrall begone me fro
Vnto pe gudliest vpoun lif
No windir is tho't it be so
for non may wt' hir bewtie strif

1 name deleted.
Till hir I will nowdir compair maid nor wif
That levand is in to pis warld allane
hir to discrif surmontis my wittis fyfe
Aboif all vperis scho is my souerane

Page 505 for to discrive hir bonteis all at schort fol. 223 a
my barbir toung it is vnsufficient
And als my cunning can it no report
bot weill I wait vndir pe firmament
Is no compair to pat ross redolent
quhilk hes my hairt haill in to hir cure
And evir sail abid pair permanent
Till I be closit in my sepulture

for weill I wait scho is pe gudliest
That evir formit wes be dame nature
aboif all vperis pe most semliest
The mirrour of hewis and nurtour
The maist plesand patrone of portratour
A warld of bewtie compassid in hir face
and of womanheid pe rich mirro't
That I hir knew I joy and sayis allace

Hir Ene pat is as beriall brycht
hes wondit me and mony hundret mo
fra hir to fle I haif nowdir strenth nor mycht
bot bound hir thrall quhiddir I will or no
Allace tho't scho becumin is my fo
I sall hir servand be my lyvis space
And nevir for to change for weill nor wo
Bot to await vpon hir mercy and grace

Hir hew is hevinlie to behold
moir meik wes nevir creature on life
W't hair bry't glitterand as pe gold
so standis scho in gre superlatyfe

1 of deleted.
for quhois saik I suffir mony syfe
hir bewty in my mynd so prentit bene
and 3it my sorrowis sall I nevir mycht
bot onlie to pat gudlie fair and schene

Bot god sen pat scho knew my constance
The fervent lufe vntill pat cumlie cleir
I haif till hir w:towttin variance
quhill I almaist is bowne to my beir
And help in erd ma me no medisoner
bot scho pat is most gudlie fair and wyis
Thairfoir 3our seruand saif and be no sueir
And mercy haif on him pat mercy cryis

Now mercy lady on my grevois pane
And lat me no daylie thus endure
And saif 3our man erar than he be slane
Sen pat my lyif lyis haly in 3our cure
or than to god 3e do grit Injure
And sall accu30 3ow saules of my ded
and pairthrow schame sall evir mair endure
and grit lak vnto 3our womanhed

ffinis etc.

Ma commendationis w:t humilitie
I send vnto hir Fay:full womanheid

Than pair is dropis of wattir in Se
sternis in pe hevene flouris in pe meid
Pleiis 3e remembir quhen 3e thir lettres reid
That I am trew no1 fekill of efferis
Dittand pir verfs w:t disconfort and dreid
mixand my ynk ay w:t my bittir teris

1 effuir deleted.
Quhat windir is my hairt be granit thrw
fro out pe rute rewhles 3e haif it revin
3e haif pe 30k w t me remanis pe slwche
To schaw ane schaddow quhair my hairt hes bene
Allace pe rewling of 3your wanttoun Ene
Thai war pe caus and gaif pe iugement
Thus am I met and wat no t quhome to mene
My corfs is thrallit and my hairt is rent

War no t reasone sen pat 3e haif my hairt
3ou gracios mercy pat 3e wald schaw
and gif me 3ouris owdir all or pairte
And tak my hairtles corfs and hald 30w aw

O lord cupeid we wait pis is pe law
Sen 3e ar luf goddes and moder
rathir my secreit deidis 3e wald knaw
De in 3our grace nor leif and serfs ane vper

How sall I do quhat sall I say allace
is non bot 30w pat may mak me remeid
I may no t vdir bot do me in 30 t grace
sen in 30 t handis standis bay t lyfe and deid
fortoun allace quhy am I thus at feid
W t ane on quhome natur hes done hir cure
Thus standand daylie in pe poyn of deid
And merciles bene ay 3our seruiture

Luf hes me wardit in ane park of pane
W t dolo t is pe dowbill dykis dicht
And lust is foster w t his bow & flane
fro tre to tre he chaiffis me in pe nycht
I weip I wring wes nevir ane veriar wicht
Thus ny t & day w t petoufs wox I a cry
Wes nevir ane vmdir pe sonis lycht
Mair patient sufferrit proctory

1 quhy deleted. 2 ze deleted. 3 and deleted, and I interlined.
Wald 3e send help sone w^t ane speid of hop
and cast pe dyk of dolour to pe erd
W^t lusty hairt than suld I gif ane loip
and cum to 3ow / I ken pe gait onsperd
My hairt is 3ow^tis full steidfastlie vnsteird
fetterit full fast q\[^1\] 3e mak it fre
I send till 3ow most farrest in pis erd
Ma commendationis w^t humilitie

ffinis etc

Page 507  My sorufulle pane and wo for to complene fol. 224 a
My wit is waik bot I may not refrene
It for to tell vnto sum creature
Gif pat be me or ony v^p^r of mene
My souerane lady lest to dedene
To rew vpoun my wofull eventure
for sen I come in to pat cleiris cure
I haif bene trew w^t all my hairt and mycht
And sall ay serue pat bird of bewtie brycht

Sen pat first I fewty maid to lufe
And to pe king pairof pat sittis abufe
I haif bene trew vnto pat fair and fre
Tho^t it be scho pat revis me rest & rufe
my hairt fra hir jyt sall I nevir remose
but dreid vnto pe day pat I sall de
Thus sall scho haif all pat scho may of me
bo^t hairt body seruice and all pe laif
pat ony in erd may of hir serwand craif

Wald god pat wirthy wist my wo and pane
q\[^k\] gif I culd in wordis few and plane
I suld hir wryt pe caufs of my distref\[^s\]
how for pat scheyne I am neir schent and slane
And nevir to joy lippynnis to cum agane
bot gif þat gudly schap hir to redres
my wofull hairt fulfillit of havine
Thus am I boune and boundin to hir will
quhiper scho list to speid or ellis to spill

Quhome suld I serue but hir þat fair & fre
In all þis warld sen þair is nane bot sche
That may me cur of all my caris cald
And bot þat blyþ me beit wmbet I be
And than be done my dulfull destine
Is went all wrang and no thing as I wald
Quhat may I do bot to þat heynd behald
and byd ay quhill þat blycht list to me bute
Off all my wo quhilk is bay t crop and rute

All þe lang day I wy thus wofullest
And quhen þe ny t cumis and tyme þat I suld rest
than wiþ I deth moir than a thowsand syifs
Sayand at anis hairt now suld thow brest
and no t daly in thrang me thus to threst
I windir þat pow wirkis on þis wyifs
me think anew t it aucht þe to sufiyifs
at anis to wirk þi crueltie and pane
Tho t pow no t new it eueri day agane

Page 508 And sen no pane no passioun na no pyne
ma bring agane þis sorrowfull hairt of myne
In sic a wyifs to leif þat I haif luvit
I will no t lane quhiper scho be heir or hyne
I salbe fane to leif in luvis lyne
I war vndyifs and vper I concuffit
To haif hir luve my hairt ȝit nevir remvffit
To hir to quhome I aw allegeance
Sen hirris I am wþowttin variance
Thus to conclude shortly I say for me
That gentle fair and fresh quhair ever she be
I pray great God to gift her weill to sair
That I be set in adversity
In sorrow seir and sighing as ye see
I would that by of bliss were never bair
That may me help quik but she do but mair
Fair weill my good days be gone ago
All thus I plente my sorrowfull pane and wo

finis etc.

O cupid king quhome to sail I complene
or call for comfort in pis cairfull case
Sen quhair I love I am not luvit Agane
bot for my love lathit I am allace
I will go mene 1 sit on to my maistrece
As I haff done oftymes of before
for none bot she my gladness may restor

Allace lady how lang shall 2 I endure
This dolour quik throw your danger I dre
Am I not he that daylie dos my cure
Your true subject and seruitor to be
Your bound and thrall in maist humility degree
Asking agane na thing of your pairfoir
bot your gud will my gladness to restor

On your gud will I done lang depend
howbeit as sit I fynd no way to speid
and I am he pat nevir did offend
In word nor werk aganis your womanheid
That makis my heart within my breast to bleid
Sen saikleslie I suffer all pis soire
And ye no way my gladness will restor

1 on deleted. 2 scho deleted.
And no\textsuperscript{t}peles lady gif 3e allege
That I to 30w hes falit in ony \textit{pairt}
I grant \textit{pairt} your barret to abbrege
and to remove pe rancour of your hairt
tho\textsuperscript{t} I be clene crymeles in every art
I grant ane falt & mercy dois Imploir
of 30\textsuperscript{r} gudnes my glaidnes to restoir

\begin{tabular}{ll}
Page 509 & \begin{tabular}{l}
3e knaw pair is twa kyndis of Ielusy \end{tabular} \\
 & fol. 225 a
\end{tabular}

\begin{tabular}{ll}
& The first cumis of lufis grit exce\textsuperscript{s} \\
quhairof I can no\textsuperscript{t} quyt me verraly \\
bot of pe nixt q\textsuperscript{t}k is dispyt I ges\textsuperscript{s} \\
Sa god me saif as I haif bene \textit{pairt}les\textsuperscript{s} \\
Sen I 30w luvit and salbe evirmoir \\
Tho\textsuperscript{t} 3e list nevir my glaidnes to restoir
\end{tabular}

30

Go littill bill empty of eloquence
To Hir pat is pe harbie of my hairt
Salut hir first w\textsuperscript{t} hummill Reuuerence
And schaw hir now my crewale panis smart
get me sum grace fra hir or thow depairte
or than adew my joy and erdly gloir
for nane bot scho my glaidnes may restoir

ffinis etc.

Fair weill my Hairt fair weill bayth freind and fo
fair weill pe weill of sweitast madicyne
fair weill my lufe bay\textsuperscript{t} lyfe and deth also
fair weill bly\textsuperscript{t}nes fairweill sweit lemmane myne
fair weill pe \textsuperscript{1} flour of colour gud and fyne
That fadis no\textsuperscript{t} for weddir wen nor weit
No moir than in pe somer sessone sweit

\textsuperscript{1} cullour deleted.
How sail I do quhen I mon 30w forgo
how sail I sing how sail I glaid than be
how sail I leif I luve 30w and no mo
quhat sail I do how sail I confort me
how sail I than thir bittir panis dre
quhair now I haif als mekle as I may
of cairis cauld in syching euérilk day

Quhat sail I wryt in to pis petoů̧s bill
Quhat sail I say for owttin awdiens
Quhat sail I dyt for to declair my will
Quhat sail I say as now to 3our presens
I 30w beseik wšt all my diligens
Throw 30+r Lustines & flour of womanheid
Anis for me This bill to se & reid

I can no$t say no moir in pis prolong
ffor I no$t wait gif it be profitable
ffor to declair 30w all my panis strong
heir in to wret be word or be fabill
Or gif it be to 30w commendabill
Thairfoir as now this littill remembrance
3e tak and keip in to 3our gouernance

ffinis etc.

Allace depairting grund of wo
Thow art of euérilk Ioy ane end
how suld I pairte my lady fro
how suld I tak my leif to wend
Sen fals fortoun is no$t my frend
Bot evir castis me to keill
Now sen I most no langir lend
I tak my leif aganis my will
fair weill fairweill my weifair may
fairweill fegour most fresche of hew
fairweill pe saiffar of assay
fairweill pe hart of quhyt and blew
fairweill baith kynd curtafs and trew
fairweill woman withoutin ill
fair weill pe cumliest pat evir I knew
I tak my leif Aganis my will

fair weill my rycft fair lady deir
fairweill most wyfs and womanlie
fairweill my lufe fro 3eir to 3eir
fairweill thow beriall blycht of blie
fair weill leill lady liberall and fre
fair weill pat may me saif and spill
fow evir I fair go fair weill 3e
I tak my leif aganis my will

ffair weill fra me my gudly grace
fair weill pe well of wirdinesf
fairweill my confort in euerilk place
fairweill pe hoip of steidfastnesf
ffairwell pe rute of my distreifs
ffair weill pe luffar trew and still
ffair weill pe nvreifs of gentilnesf
I tak my leif aganis my will

ffinis etc.

In may in a morning // I movit me one
Throw a grene garding // w't gravis begone
As leid w'out lyking // but langour allone}
for misheifs & m'ning // makand my mone)

} but mo
Wt hairt als havy as stone
of covir consoirt had I none
as wy pat wist of na wone
bot wandret in wo

ffor wo and wandreth I waik // I weip and
    I wring
for on so myld w*out maik // pat mais my
    murnyng
oft syf I syche for hir saik // and sendill
    I sing
Hir lillie lyre as pe Laik // dois me langing
That brycht fra baill ma me bring
To kyth on me sum conforting
Wald scho bethink pat sweit thing // quhat panis I
    prufe

Page 511 Tho† pane but play be my pait // I preif§
    no† to pleid
Sen I hir hecht all my Hairt // to steir and
    to leid
To chyd as a cowart // I call no remeid
Sen scho wrot† wreth Otwart ¹ // I wallow
    as pe weid
The fair pat forgis pis feid
may scho not† sair rew pat reid
gif scho gravis me to deid
With doggit dangeir

Sall dengeir thus wt me deill // is this hir
    decreit
for lang seruice and leill // hir luvar
    forleit
Scho is pe hoip of my heill//alhaill I beheit
To fend wt freindschips feill // To fall
    at hir feit

¹ Originally wart, with Ot written over the first part of w.
Quhat euir scho wone I wald weit
fro I be gravit in greit
Than hes scho seruandis pat 1 ar sweit
the fewar at 2 call

Tho† I wer reddy to graif // thinkis scho pat
   ganand
3it scho hes and sall haif // my hairt in hir hand
   But
   quhi per scho schent or scho saif // I am hir
   lefs
   serwand
To leif hir leir our pe laif // q11 I am levand
I am so bunding in hir band
I wait no way to ganestand
Bot pray to pat plesand
of petie and pes‡

Off pety and pes‡ I hir pray // and plane
   I repent
   saiklefs
gif I haif wro† ony way // to wryth hir
   intent
   Sen scho my mvrring mei‡s may // w'in
   a moment
   It war hir syn I dar say // I suld thus be
   schent
   suld scho no‡ dreid & dissent
to martir me Innocent
That fra hir will can no‡ went
for deid nor distre‡s

At hir will sall I wair // my wit in pis pli‡
To luif hir wirschep well mair // than
   wantone delyt
Will scho hir man than forfair // all wycht
   for aye
   will hir wyt
bot scho cuvir me of cair // my confort is quyt

1 hir feit deleted.  2 hir deleted.
Evir quhair scho will I wryt
In hairtly plesans *perfyte*
To quhome direct I this dyt
Ane morning of may

ffinis *etc.*

My wofull werd complene I may ry*t* soir
Sen pat I do my labour in to vane
And euerilk day increffes moir and moir
To luf trwely and is no*t* luvit agane

Page 512 Quhat sail I say ry*t* awfull is my pane fol. 226 b
Lufe thirlis my hairt bay*t* day and ny*t* so soir
I luve trwely and is no*t* luvit agane
a loid of lufe lat it be so no moir

Quhen eu*rilk* wy*t* in to pe nycht takis rest
I madlie mvrne and mvi*1* me to & fro
and pat is for pe absens of my gest
I may hir ban allace quhy did scho so
I mene I plene q*ll* pe ny*t* is ago
Syn in my breist hir lusty lufe I clo*ß*
quhomefor pe dolor is pat I do so
I luve trwely and is no*t* luvit alloß

Bot and I wist pat scho had trew knawlege
of my mvrning and my lamentatioun
And syne for pat tynt nothing of curage
nor of hir mynd haifand *perfectioun*
To luve ane lusty and syn my lyfe vndone
gif I for hir suld thoill sic PVnist pane
Than war my mvrning all bot derisioun
And scho for me did thoill no thing agane

1 Originally mvuis.
Bot weill I wait quhen p\textsuperscript{t} scho knawis pe rycht 25
My panefull passioun dolerus and sair
scho will me lufe abufe all erdly wycht
and confort me w\textsuperscript{t} priue wirdis fair
So for hir lufe so lykly is to misfair
Bot reassone wald and pety in pis tyd
That my gudly seruice bay\textsuperscript{t} lait and air
rewardit be all dangeir laid on syd

\textit{ffinis}

Thus wairfull tho\textsuperscript{t} myne E hes wro\textsuperscript{t} / to wo
and all my wit / hes knit w\textsuperscript{t} \textit{\textsuperscript{t}ankanik} tw\textsuperscript{t}
That I na may / away / in no kin wyi\textsuperscript{s}
Throw sneit bewty / outthrow myne / E / but ho
And dengeir syn / \textit{pat} dois me downe / also
Thus am I schent / \textit{gif} I repent / to ryi\textsuperscript{s}
And I rew / for all my trew serwyi\textsuperscript{s}
But heid of meid / That sweit and scho me slo
In quhois trest alhaill my lyking Lyi\textsuperscript{s}
My soir regrait my E hes mait for euir
And I no can / as marrit man / dissiiuer
Nor quho is he \textsuperscript{1} to se \textit{pat} wald no\textsuperscript{t} plene
for febell plyt \textit{3it} cuth I nyt hir neuir
Nor for no trust of luf nor lust to luuir
And for all pis I wi\textsuperscript{s} will scho dedene

\textit{etc.}

\texttt{Page 513} O wrechit infernall crewall element \texttt{fol. 227 a}
Depairting ground and rut of euery wo
Weill aucht \textit{\textsuperscript{p}}ir Luvaris cry \textit{\textsuperscript{p}}at \textit{pow} be schent
for till \textit{\textsuperscript{p}}air eif\textsuperscript{s} thow bene eternall fo
\begin{itemize}
\item \textit{\textsuperscript{1 pat}} deleted.
\end{itemize}
And sen on neid thow makis me now to go
I tak my leif heir at my lady fre
how evir I fair fair hairt go fair weill 3e

How suld I say go fair weill and tak my leif
Allace pat wurd inpersit throw my hairt
for but 3our sycht on na wayis may I leif
My cairis ar kene my panis ar scherp and smart
All suld me eis Is travers turnit outwart
3it go fairweill qeft I on 30w se
how evir I fair fair hairt go fair weill 3e

3our fair visage apairt and gudly cheyir
3our bewteis mustir and fyn continans
3our myld haifing 3our womanlie maneir
3our ene cumlie q bene all my plesans
So perfyt hes bene in my hairt remmembrans
I ma no Leif and fra 3our presens be
How evir I fair fair hairt go fair weill 3e

And mervell is pe pairting suld confuifs
My wrechit hairt is set in sic distreifs
Sen I wes nevir in grace bot quyrt refuifs
Wt 30w my souerane lady and maistreifs
Than suld 3our pairting be anis I geifs
be verra kynd nocht lestand so wt me
How evir I fair fair hairt go fair weill 3e

Go fair weill most desyrit lyvis so
A thowsand syifs go fair weill lady myne
Go fair weill erdlie joy for euier mo
Go fair weill hairt and cure of medecyne
Go fair weill quha at no mercy ma ryne
I can no say quhill courtlie I de
How evir I fair fair hairt go fair weill 3e

ffinis etc.

1 queis deleted, and cairis interlined.
fflour of all fairheid // gif I sall found pe fra
All gammis ar me queid // so neir to grund I ga
I may no mirthis ma // for sorrow my self I sla
Thus wirkis scho me wa // pat wlonkast is in weid
That is bayth freind & fa // and farest flour to feid

So fair wes nevir fygour // no fame on flud so quhyt
So proper of portratour // sa pairst no sa perfyt
Hir lyre is lilly lyk // plesand forowttin plyt
In bour is no so brycht // beriall no blench flour

Page 514 As is pat hendly hyt menskyt w t all honour fol. 227 b

I aw Hir Honour ay // to serve Hir bayth lait and air
W t all pe mirth I may // for now and evir mair
The confort of my cair // The saifir of my sair
quhair evir I found or fair // scho is formest in fay
W t hir I wald I wair // durand quhill domisday

Thair wes nevir day pat dew // nor dyamont sa deir
Na stane sa haill of hew // as is pe hyd of heir
Hir ene as cristall cleir // w t luffie lawchand cheir
hir pawpis till perle ar 1 peir // perfyt and poleist
new
and I may nych hir neir // Than gon wer neuer my
glew

Vnglaid I gloir as gleid // sen my gud luf was gone
for neir witlefs I weid // I luf bot hir allone
That hes my hairt ichone // als trew as turtill on stone
I luf bot hir allone // of all pat levis on leid
Thus lykis me my leman // pe flour of all fairheid

ffinis etc.

1 Originally as.
O maistres myld haif mynd on me
Sen pat I am 30r presoneir
And lat me no in Dolour de
Sen 3e may be my medicineir
3e may me saif frome all dengeir
And sett me at full libertie
Owt of pis lyfe pat dois me deir
Thairfoir sueit hairt haif mynd on me

My mynd is plungit in distres
That day or nyt I may no rest
Wout 30r help remedeles
My hairt is sair it may no lest
for every day I do bot de
Me think pat deid wer for me best
1 In dowbill pane sen I am drest
Thairfoir sueit hairt haif mynd on me

ThoI haif lost all my pleso
3it will I to 30r mynd apply
On 3ow my hairt is fixit sur
And evir salbe ful fayfully
I dar no beir 3ow cumpany
for tratling tungis pat ay will le
Bot tHink on me 30r luvar trew
My awin sueit hairt haif mynd on me

I pray 3ow be no variable
Bot think on me 30r luvar trew
That is for 3ow sa lamentable
Sen to 30r seruice I did persew
My Ioy agane 3e may renew
Do 3e not swa I say for me
Allace pe tyme pat I 3ow knew
Thairfoir sueit hairt hairt mynd on me

This is ane endless pane allace
That haill luvaris suld be forlorne
as it is hapnit now pe caiß
it wer for bettir be vnborne
ffor pan my Ioyis wer 1 me before
quhilk I haiß previt and will no4 be
That garris me syche bay1 evin & morne
Thairfoir sueit hairt hairt mynd on me

And thus fals fortoun is my fo
befoir to vperis as scho hes bene
Scho dois my hairt sic pane & wo
I say no moir I may besene
The blenkyne of hir bewtie schene
Sall gar me mvfe q11 pat I de
And sych full mony tymes betuene
Thairfoir sueit hairt hairt mynd on me

ffinis

Haif hairt in hairt 3e hairt of hairtis haill
Trewly sweit hairt 3our hairt my hairt sal haill
Expell deir hairt my havy hairtis baill
Praying 3ow hairt quhilk hes my hairt in graif
Sen 3e sweit Hairt my hairt may 2 sla & saif
Lat no4 deir hairt my leill hairt be forlor
Excelland hairt of every hairtis gloir

1 b deleted. Hunterian Club edition reads to.
2 sai deleted.
Glaid is my Hairt w't 30w sueit Hairt to rest
And serue 30w hairt w't hairtis observance
Sen 3e ar hairt w't bayth our hairtis possesst
My Hairt is in 30ur hairtis gouvrenance
Do w't my hairt 30ur hairtis sweit plesance
Sfor is my hairt thrall 30ur hairt vntill
I haif no hairt contrair 30r hairtis will

Sen 3e haif hairt my fay'tfull hairt in cure
Vphald pe hairt quhilk is 30ur hairtis awin
Gif my hairt be 30ur hairtis seruiture
how may 3e thoill 30ur trew hairt be ourthrawin
Quhairfoir sweit hairt no't suffer so be knawin
Bot 3e be hairt my hairtis reiosing
As 3e ar hairt of hairtis conforting

ffinis the anser heirof is in pe ccxxxv \(^1\) leif

\(^1\) clxvij deleted, and ccxxxv interlined in fainter ink similar to the marginal 235 leif.
1 Wald my gud ladyle that I Luif/
Luiff me best flor ay
I suld gar mak for hir behuif
Ane garmond gude and gay
2 Off vertew suld hir hude be wr[ocht]\(^2\)
The garnising of grace
To gyde hir weill in deid and tho[cht]\(^2\)
3 Poyert w\(^1\) plesand portrado\(^8\)
w\(^1\) diamandis of discretiou\(n\) 10
The chafrone sett w\(^1\) fyne favo\(r\) and rubeis of rycht ressoun
4 An tagarte of trewh hingand pairo\(r\) well cuplit with constans
Off huimbilnes suld be hir hatt
5 Hir sark suld be of sobirnes well sentit w\(^1\) gude fame
The semis sewit w\(^1\) sacreitnes
6 Hir collare suld be of considerans quhair wisdome may be sene
Rubanit w\(^2\) riche remewbrans and beidis of bountie betwene
7 Hir kirtill suld be of compaciencie
8 Wellis lasit with luifsunnes

Off pe puir to have pietie 26
weill watit with benevolence
Lynit with liberalitie

9 Hir goun suld be of all guidnes
Begareit w\(^2\) fresche bweitie
Knit\(^3\) w\(^3\) rubanis of richtusnus 35
and p\(e\)fweit w\(^1\) prosperitie
10 Hir slewis suld be of sueit semblans
Vanit w\(^4\) womanlie maneir
weill cuffit w\(^1\) continewe\(r\)

23 Hir chemge suld be of chaistetie
about hir hal\(\) so quhyte 50
Hir Hal\(\) peirlit prenis of paciencie
for hir wirscho to weir
24 Hir cloik suld be of clene consciens
25 Off grene sould hir gluiffis be for hir fair fingaris quhyte
Kervit w\(^1\) kyndnes but creweltye
Our ringis of delyte 60

This haif I cled my luif ry\(^1\) weill
Na weid will cum hir better
Nor this garmond sa Haif I seill
Nor halff so weill will sett hir

Support your seruand peirles paramour
or dreidfull deth and dolour me devoir
Sen paie is nan may schaw no succour
to my pur hairt oursett w\(^1\) sicing soir
Allace allace sueit desy most decoir
Will ye no\(^1\) help me of my hevine\(r\)
Sen of my hairt ye ar ye cheif maistref

The arting of your ene angelical
So spedely my spreit hes perforate
to my hairt and causd it to be thrall 10
T\(^1\)sow pe flour of womanheid I wate
Q\(^3\)huhair I pray your he excellent estate
To\(^2\) kyth on ma sum confort in pis caif\(^9\)
Sen of my hairt ye ar ye cheif maistref

Thair wes nevir in to no woman wroch
Bot planelie in to your persen dois appei[\(r\)]\(^2\)
Except petie And tho\(^1\) I find it no\(^1\)
Dame esperans helpis me out of weir
That scho & lady nwcy both in feir
Sall in your haift graif bay\(^1\) pety & gr[ace]\(^2\)
Sen of my hairt ye ar ye cheif maistref\(e\)\(^8\)

\(^1\) gud intertined. \(^2\) Partly covered by inlay. \(^3\) Hunterian Club edition reads Buit; the first letter is indistinct. \(^4\) 9 deleted before it. \(^5\) 7 & 6 deleted. \(^6\) Sic.
Quhen tayis bank wes blumyt bry\(^t\)  
W\(^t\) blosomes bly\(^t\) and bred  
be \(\hat{p}\)at rever \(^1\) ran I \(^1\) doun rycht  
Vndir \(\hat{p}\)e ry\(f\) s I red  
The merle melit w\(^t\) all hir mycht \(^2\)  
and mirth in mornyn\(g\) maid  
Throw solace sound and semely sicht  
Alswth a sang I said  

Vndir \(\hat{p}\)at bank quhair blifs had bene  
I bownit me to abyde  
an\(e\) holene hevinly hewit grene  
ry\(^t\) heyndly did me hyd  
The sone schyne our \(\hat{p}\)e schawis schene  
full semely me besyd  
In bed of blumes bricht besene  
a sleip cow\(^t\) me ourslyd  

About all blomet wes my bour  
W\(^t\) blosum\(m\)mes broun and blew  
o\(f\)fret w\(^t\) mony fair fresch flour  
helsum of hevinly hew  
W\(^t\) schaker\(i\)s of \(\hat{p}\)e schene dew scho\(r\)  
schynnyng my courtenis schew  
arrayit w\(^t\) a rich vardour  
of nato\(t\)is werkis new  

\(^1\) Both rever and I interlined.  
\(^2\) Originally mirth.
Rasing pe birdis fra pair rest
The reid sone rais w't rawis
The lark sang lowd q'lyt mycht lest
A lay of luvis lawis
The nythingall woik of hir nest
Singing pe day vpdawis
The mirthfull mavei's merr'est
Schill schowttit throw pe schawis

All flouris grew pat firth w'in
pat man cowth haif in mynd
and in pat flud all fishe w't fyn
pat creat wer be kynd
Vndir pe rise pe ra did ryn
Our ron our rute our ryn
The dvn deir dansit w't a dyn
& herd's of hairt & hynd

Wod Winter with his wallowan wynd
but weir away wes went
brasit about w't wyld wodbynd
Wer bewis on pe bent
Allone vnder pe lusty lynd
I saw ane lusum lent
That fairly war so fare to fynd
Vndir pe firmament

Scho wes pe lustieest ¹ on lyfe
Allone lent on a land
and fairest figour be sic syve
That evir in firth I fand

¹ of lyfe deleted.
Hir cumly cullour to discryve
I dar no tak on hand
Moir womanly borne of a wyfe
wes neuer I dar warrand

To creatur pat wes in cair
Or cauld of crewelty
A blicht blank of hir vesage bair
of baill his bute mycht be
hir hyd hir hew hir hevinly hair
my\textsuperscript{t} havy haīrīs vphie
so angēlik vndir pe air
neur wicht I saw with E

The blōsummes pat wer bly\textsuperscript{t} & brycht\textsuperscript{1} by hir wer blächt & blew
Scho gladit all pe foull of flesh
That in pe forrest flew
Scho my\textsuperscript{t} haif comfort king or kny\textsuperscript{t}
That euer In cunte I knew
as waill and well of warldly wicht
In womanly vertew

Hir cullour cleir hir countinance
hir cumly cristall ene
hir portraiture of most plesance
all pictour did prevene
Off every vertew to avance
quhen ladeis prasit bene
ry\textsuperscript{t}est in my remmembrane
That rose is rutit grene

This myld meik mansuet Margrite
This perle polist most quhyt
Dame nato\textsuperscript{is} deir dochter discreit
The dyamant of delyt

\textsuperscript{1} blew deleted, and brycht interlined.
Neuer formit wes to found on feit
Ane figour moir perfyte
Nor non on mold pat did hir meit
Mycht mend hir wirth a myte
This myrthfull maid to meit I ment
and merkit furt on mold
bot sone wtin a wane scho went
Most hevinly to behold
The bricht sone wt his bemyys blent
Vpoun pe bertis bold
farest vnder pe firmament
That formit wes on fold

As parradice pat place but peir
Wes plesand to my sicht
Of forrest and of fresch reveir
Of firth and fowll of flicht
Of birdis bay on bonk & breir
Wt blumes brekand bricht
as hevin in to pis erd doun heir
hertis to hald on hicht

So went pis womanly away
amang pir woddis wyd
and I to heir pir birdis gay
Did in a bonk abyd

Quhair ron & rybs raifs in aray
Endlang pe reuer syd
This hapnit me in a tyme in may
In till a morning tyd

The rever throw pe ryse cowt rowt
and roseris raifs on raw
The schene birdis full schill cowt schowt
Into pat semly schaw

1 pe deleted, and on interlined.
Ioy wes w'in & Ioy w'out
Vnder that vnlonkest waw
q'r tay ran doun w't stremis stout
full strecht vnnder Stobschaw

ffinis

O lusty may w't flora quene
The balmy dropis frome phebus schene
prehciand bemes befoir pe day
be pat diana growis grene
Throwch glaidnes of pis lusty may

Than esperus that is so bricht
Till wofull hairtis castis his ly't
w't bankis that blumes (on every bray / bis //
and schuris ar sched fur't of pair sicht
Thruch glaidnes of this lusty may

Birdis on bewis of every birth
Reiosing nottis makand thair mirth
ry't plesandly vpoun the spray
w't fflurissingis our feild & firth
Thruch etc.

All luvaris pat ar in cair
To thair ladeis thay do repair
In fresch mornyngis (befoir the day
And ar in mirth ay mair & mair
Thruch glaidnes of this lusty may

ffinis
All for ane // is my mane //
Bot ane I can lufe
War scho gane // Than war nane //
My name to remufe
That I am tane // w't sic ane //
I thank god abufe
And bot pat ane // will I nane //
Quhat panis I prufe

ffinis

[2nd column]  
Be glaid al3e pat luvaris bene
ffor now hes may depaynt w't grene
The hillis valis and pe medis
And flouris lustely vpspreidis
Awalk out of 30r sluggairdy
To heir pe birdis melody
quhois suggourit nottis loud & cleir
Is now ane parradice to heir
Go walk vpoun sum rever fair
Go tak pe fresch and holsum air
Go luke vpoun pe flurist fell
Go feill pe herbis plesand smell
quhilk will 3or comfort gar incres
And all avoyd 3our havines
The new cled purpo're hevin aspy
behald pe lark now in pe sky
W't besy wyng scho clymis on hicht
ffor grit Ioy of pe dayis licht
Behald pe verdo' fresch of hew
Powdderit w't grene quhyt & blew
quhairw't dame flora in pis may
Dois richely all pe feild array
And how aurora wᵗ visage pale
Inbalmes wᵗ hir cristall hale
The grene and tendir pylis ʒing
Of every greʃ pat dois vpspyng
And wᵗ hir beriall droppis bricht
Makis pe gresys gleme of licht
Luk on pe saufir firmament
and on pe annammellit orient
Luke or phebus put vp his heid
as he dois raʃs his baneris reid
he dois pe eist so bricht attyre
That all semis birnyng in a fyre
Quhilk comfort dois to every thing
Man bird beist & flurissing
qᵗfar luvaris be glaid & lycht
for schort is 30ᵗ havy nycht
And lenthit is 30ᵗ myrry day
Thairfor ʒe velcum new ʒis ¹ may
And birdis do 30ᵗ haill plesance
Wᵗ merry song & obs'eruance
This may to velcum at 30ᵗ mycht
At fresch phebus vprysing bricht
And all ʒe floɾis pat dois spreid
Lay furᵗ 30ᵗ levis vpoun breid
& welcum may wᵗ benyng cheir
pe quene of euery moneth cler
and euerry man thank in his mynd
The god of natur & of kynd
q²k ordanit all for oʳ behufe
The erd vndir The air abufe
bird / beist / flour / tyme day & nyᵗ
The planeitis for to gif ws licht

ffinis etc.

¹ day deleted.
Gif 3e wald lufe and luvit be
In mynd keip weill thir thingis thre
and sadly in thy breist imprint
Be secreit trew and pacient

fior he þat pacience can no† leir
He sail displeasance halff *perqueir
Tho† he had all þis warldis rent
Be secreit trew and pacient

fior quha þat secreit can no† be
him all gud falloschip sail fle
And credence nane sail him be lent
Be secreit trew and pacient

And he þat is of hairy vntrew
ffra he be kend fair weill adew
ffy on him fy his fame is went
Be secreit trew and pacient

Thus he þat wantsis aine of thir thre
aine luvar glaid may neuir be
bot ay in sumthing discontent
Be secreit trew and pacient

No† w† pi toung thy self discure
The thingis þat thow hes of nature
fior gif thow dois tho 1 suidl repent
Be secreit trew and pacient

ffinis

1 Sic.
The song of troyelus

Gife no luve is / O god quhat feill I so
And gif luve is / quhat thing and quhiche is he
Gife luve be gud / from quhence cummys my wo
Gife it be wicke / A wondir thinketh me
quhan euery turment and aduersite
That cummeth of him / may to me 1 sauery 2 think
ffor ay thrust I the more / That iche it drink

And gif pat At myne awin lust I brenne
ffrom whench cummys my waling and my playnt
Gife harme agreve me / quhairto plene I thane
I not / ne quhy / vnwery pat I faynt
O quycck deth O sueit harme so queynt
how may of the in me be suche quantete
Bot gif pat I consent pat it so be

And gif I consent / I wrongfully 3 complene ywis / Thus possed to and fro
all steirles w\textsuperscript{4}in a bot am I
amyd the se atuixin wondis two
That incontreir standen euer mo
Alla\textsuperscript{5}s quhat is this wondir maledye
ffor heit of cold ffor cold of heit I dye

Page 520 And to pe god of luve thus said he
W\textsuperscript{6}pitous voce o lord no 3ouris is
My spreit quhiche pat aucht 3ouris be
3ow thank I lord pat haif me bro\textsuperscript{7} to this
Bot quhithir goddes\textsuperscript{8} or woman \textsuperscript{8} ywifes
Scho be / I not wiche / pat 3e do me serue
Bot as hir man I woll ay leue & serue

\textsuperscript{1} to me interlined. \textsuperscript{2} to me/be deleted. \textsuperscript{3} complene deleted.
\textsuperscript{4} And to the god of luve thus he said he deleted. \textsuperscript{5} or deleted.


\[ \text{As phebus bricht in speir merediane} \]
\[ \text{E of pe warld and lamp Etheriall} \]
\[ \text{passis pe licht that cleipit is dyane} \]
\[ \text{Quhen scho is lucent round as ony ball} \]
\[ \text{and lucifair all vpher sternis small} \]
\[ \text{my lady so in bewty dois abound} \]
\[ \text{Aboif all vpir ladeis On pe ground} \]

\[ \text{Hir hair displayit as pe goldin wyre} \]
\[ \text{Aboif hir heid wt bemys radient} \]
\[ \text{Is lyk ane bus pat birnys in pe fyre} \]
\[ \text{Wt flammys reid but fumys Elevant} \]
\[ \text{War no scho is sum thing to variapt} \]
\[ \text{I mycht of ressonse say pat dame nature} \]
\[ \text{fformit nevir in erd so fair a creature} \]

\[ \text{My hairt pat nevir wes thirlit vnto wicht} \]
\[ \text{In deidly dwalmys sowpis is for evir} \]
\[ \text{ffor luve of hir pat is my lady bricht} \]
\[ \text{quhois plesant hals is quhytter than the Evir} \]
\[ \text{Or snaw but spot pat fallis in pe revir} \]
\[ \text{The fragrant balme of odour comfortatyve} \]
\[ \text{May no for sueitnefs wt hir Lippis stryve} \]

\[ \text{1 rever deleted.} \]
Thow drye gost pat dwynnis in dispair
paß w't this bill vnto my Lady sueit
And in to presens of hir visage fair
Vpone thy kneis thou fall befoir hir feit
Askand hir mercy w't thy cheikis weit
To comfort me of my woundis smert
Quhome dart of luve heß persit throw the hert

Page 521 Sen athropoß my fatell threid hes worne
In plenyng soir And rewthfull womenting
And pat asperaus is non vnto þe morne
of my pure hairt dyand in lang vysing
Thow bury my corps but ony tareing
fior acteon wes slatit at þe well
Be wreh of dyane w't his awin 1 houndis fell

O thunderane boir in thy most awfull rege
Quhy will thow no't me w't thy tuskis ryve
Sen no thing may my grevouß pane assuage
bot scho quhilk is the revar of my lyve
W't sichis soir and cairis pungetyve
Quhairthrow my blude resoluit is in teiris
And 3it no rewth in to hir hairt appeiris

God gife it wer my fatell aventure
To fecht aganis hir fayis to þe deid
W't speir and scheild and all þat I micht fure
To pruve hir flour and well of womanheid
Howbeit it wer no't to my lyfe remeid
It wald me suffyiss sen þat scho hes no maik
Till end my lyfe in battell for hir saik

3it I beseik hir for þe grit delyte
That semyt in hir bewty naturall
W't rewthfull presens of hir visage quhyt

1 awin interlined in a lighter hand.
Scho wald decoir my feistis funerall
That luvaris mycht espy in generall
Gife pat hir ene for weping myt indure
To luk vpoun my rewfull sepulture

ffinis q bannatyne

My hairt is heich aboif // my body is full of blis
ffor I am sett in lufe // Als weil As I wald wifs
I lufe my lady pure // And scho luvis me agane
I am hir servitude // Scho is my souerane
Scho is my verry harte // I am hir howp and heill
Scho is my Ioy inwart // I am hir luvar leill
I am hir bound and thrall // Scho is at my command
I am perpetuall // hir man both fute and hand
The thing pat may hir pleis // My Body sall fulfill
Quhat evir hir diseiss // It dois my body ill
My bird my bony ane // my tendir bab venust
My lufe my lyfe allane // my liking and my lust
We interchange our hairtis // In vperis armis soft
Spreitlefs we twa depaertis // vsand our luvis oft

Page 522

We murne quhen licht day dawis // we plene pe nyt is schort
We curfs pe cok pat crawis // That hinderis of disport
I glowffin vp agast // quhen I hir mys on nycht
And in my oxster fast // I find pe bowster richt
Than langor on me lyfs // lyk morpheus pe mair
Quhilk cauffis me vpryfs // and to my sucit repair
And than is all the sorrow // ffuir of remembrance
That evir I had a forrow // in luvis observance
Thus nevir I do rest // So lusty a lyfe I leid
Quhen pt I list to test // The well of womanheid
Luvaris in pane I pray // god send 3ow sic remeid
as I haif ny\textsuperscript{t} and day // 3ow to defend frome deid
Thairfoir be evir trew // vnto 30\textsuperscript{t} ladeis fre
and thay will on 3ow rew // As myne hes done one me

ffinis

Lait lait on sleip as I wes laid
This hindir ny\textsuperscript{t} my rest to tak
To me in sleip appeird a maid
And gudly wordis to me scho spak
Scho bad }>at I suld cowfort mak
fior I am scho \textit{pat} help 3ow may
Gudly in my Armis I did hir tak
Bot quhen I walknyt scho wes away

Quhat garmond come scho in trest 3e
In till ane mantill of lusty blew
It sett hir weill as semit me
Sayand scho wes ane luvar trew
Scho said to me As I say 3ow
Quhat war \textit{pe} wordis I did 3ow pray
That lufe for lufe scho wald renew
Bot quhen \textit{etc.}

Hir hair wes lyk \textit{pe} oppynnit silk
Ane mantill of luve our me scho spred
And \textit{w\textsuperscript{t}} hir body quhyt as milk
Vnto my bed scho maid a braid
Softly talkand to me scho said
Be 3e on sleip / And I said nay
hir chirry lippis to me scho laid
Bot \textit{etc.}
Than in my armes I did hir brace
With gudly wordis scho said to me
O ser how lyk ze this solace
content ze this te ll me q sche
I said maistres zis verrelie
No thing to pleifs me bettir may
Nor wt 30t persone evir to be
Bot etc.

Scho sayis god keip 30w now I go
Than I kist hir allace me tho t
Than vp scho raifs and went me fro

[Two leaves wanting]

Page 523 No woundir is althro t my hairt be thrall
To 30w I wifs pe flour of courtesy
ffor quhy 3our name and fame so spreidi's our all
That ze ar held to be the a per se
In vertew meiknefs trewth and equitie
and eik to this 30t proper persoun fair
Is so weill maid in all maner degre
That non to me salbe so singulare

Heirfoir I will ry t humly 30w Imploir
To lat sum stremys of grace on me distill
ffor non bot ze my glaidnes may restoir
Becaus both lyfe and deth lyis in 3our will
ffor as ze list ze may me saif or spill
Wt 30ur on wurd So stand I in 3our cure
Sen I pairfoir am subiect 30w vntill
Latt me no t suerf 3our faythfull seruiture
For my grene 3ewt is lyk pe withering hay
so soir I am ourssett w^t sichingis seir
My rosy lippis ar woxin paill and blay
Thruch only tho^t of 3ow my lady deir
And thair is non 1 may be my medsonear
Bot 3our fawour quhilg gif I do obtene
I sall revert as dois pe reid roseir
freschest of hew in somer sesoun grene

And sen I am so trublit in my tho^t
Lat no^t deley be ane occasioun
To place dispair quhair howp and trust hes wro^t
Bot grant w^t speid sum consolatioun
That pety having domination
W^tin 3our breist I may sum grace purcheis
Off my murnyng and lamentatioun
Quhilkis I sustene for 3ow my fair maistreis
No thing of ry^t I ask my lady fair
bot of fre will and mercy me to saif
3our willis 3our awin as ressoun wald it ware
Thairfoir of grace and no^t of ry^t I craif
Of 3ow mercy as 3e wald mercy haif
Off god our lord quhois mercyis infeneit
Gois befoir all his werkis we may persaif
To thame quhois hairtis w^t mercy ar repleit

And gif pat I be fund to 3ow vntrew
Wilfull / heichty or eik in ony wayis
Ieloufs vankind / or chengeing for ane new
a vane wantour ^rebelling to 3our seruiis
as tratoirs fals hes bene befoir oft syis
Quhois vntrew hairtis garris trew folkis leif in wo
Than for my gilt no torment culd suffyis
Bot I prayis god it standis no^t w^t me so

1 pat deleted. 2 or deleted.
Now to conclude w* wordis compendiouf$  
Wald God my tong wald to my will respond  
and eik my speich wer so facundiouf$  
That I wer full of rethore termys Iocond  
Than suld my lufe at moir lenth be expond  
Than my cunningyng can to 3ow heir declar  
for this my style inornetly compond  
Eschamys my pen 3our eiris to truble mair  

No$ ellis pairfoir I wryt to 3ow my sueit  
bot w* meik hairt and quaking pen and hand  
prostratis my service law doun at 3our feit  
Bo$ ny$ and day quhill I may gang or stand  
Praying pe lord of pety excelland  
To plant in 3ow ane petifull hairt and mynd  
Conducting 3ow to Ioy everlestand  
Both now and ay And so I mak ane end  

Go to my deir w* hummill reuerence  
Thow bony bill both rude and Imperfyte  
Go no$ with forgt flattery to hir presence  
As is of falset pe custome vse and ryte  
Cau$ Me no$ ban pat evir I the indyte  

Na tyne my travell turnyng all in vane  
bot with ane faithfull hairt in wird and wryte  
Declair my mynd And bring me Ioy agane  
My name quha list to knaw lat him tak tent  
Vnto this littill verf$ nixt presedent  

ffinis

My trew$ is plicht vnnto my lufe benyng  
That meit and sleip is quyt bereft me fro  
W* luvaris mo of murnyng I may sing  

1 Bannatyne written on margin in a later hand.
W'tout glaidnes quhair evir I ryd or go
And I hir freind quhy suld scho be my fo
Do as scho list I do me in hir cure
On to pe deid to be hir seruiture

And tho' I dar no' daly do present
hir for to serf for hurting of hir name
I drie pe serpent sklander do hir schent
Bot nevirpeles hir hono' and hir fame

Page 525 I sail keip in armis and in game
Vnto pe tyme pat tropus the threid
Sall cute of lyfe bayth in word & deid

O cupeid king thyn eiris now inclyne
and perf my lady Inwart to pe hairt
W't that ilk dart pat thow hes persit myne
and cauſe hir so pat scho to me rewarte
for to haif mercy vnto my pane and smarte
Or feill pe pyne pat faythfull luvaris haif
for but hir lufe I graith me to my graif

Explicit q fethy

Lanterne of lufe and lady fair of hew
O perle of pryce most precius and preclair
O dasy dulſ gayest pat evir grew
O flour delyce most flurisand and fair
Off every wicht most sueit & singulare
Vnto pis taill sueit turtor thow attend
My thirlit hairt so law in to dispair
Vnto thy mercy I meikly me commend

1 The caretts intimate the proper position of the lines.
O Iem of Ioy Inionit in my hairt
o plant of pryf most plesand and perfyte
The ry t remeid of all my panis smarthe
My spreit is ref to se thy cullo' quhyte
Dewoyd of wo of sorrow and of syte
quhois bewteis all no hairt may comprehend
My visage wan o lady of delyte
vnto thy mercy I meikly me commend

Sen thow art scho pat hes my hairt in cure
my howp my heill my weill and eik my wo
Lat me no t suerf 3o t hummill seruiture
for but remeid my hairt will brist in two
Now lady fair my freind and eik my fo quhom on but dowt all vertew dois depend
My hairt & mynd quhair evir I ryd or go
Vnto pi mercy meikly I me commend
q steill

Hence hairt w t hir pat most depairte
And hald the w t thy souerane
for I had lever want ane harte
Nor haif the hairt pat dois me pane
Thairfoir go w t thy lufe remane
And lat me leif thus vnmo lest
se pat thow cum no t Agane
Bot byd w t hir thow luvvis best

Page 526 Sen scho pat I haif seruit lang
Is to depairt so suddanly
addres the now for thow sall gang
and beir thy lady cumpany
ffra scho be gon haitlefs am I
ffor quhy thow art w' hir possest
Thairfoir my hait go hence in hy
And byd w' hir thow luvis best
Thot this belappit body heir
be bound to seruitude and thrall
my fathfull hait is fre intuir
and mynd to serf my lady at all
Wald god pat I wer perigall
Vnder pat redolent rofs to rest
3it at pe leist my hait thow sall
abyd w' hir thow luvis best
Sen in 3our garth pe lilly quhyte
may no't remane Amang pe laif
adew pe flour of haill delyte
adew pe succour pat ma me saif
adew pe fragrant balme suiaif
and lamp of ladeis lustiest
my fay'full hait scho sall It haif
To byd w' hir it luvis best
Deploir 3e ladeis cleir of hew
hir absence sen scho most depairte
and specialy 3e luvaris trew
That woundit bene w' luvis darte
ffor sum of 3ow 1 sall want ane harte 2
alsweill as I pairfoir at last
do go w' myn w' mynd Inwart
and byd w' hir thow luvis best
q scott 3 the anser to haititis 3

1 ze deleted, and sum of sow written on margin.
2 alsweill deleted, and ane harte written below.
3_3 written in a later hand.
Considdir haitt my trew intent / Suppois I am not eloquent /
To wryt 3ow ansyr respyve
Your scedull is so excellent / It paß far my wittis fyve

For quhy it is so full of haittis
That myn wën in my bosum staittis
Quhen I behald it ry till end
And for ilk haitt ane hundrët dertis
Outthrow my haitt to 3ow I send

This wondhit haitt sweit haitt ressaif
Quhilk is deir haitt abone pe laif

Ane haitt it is wëout dissait
It is pe haitt to quhome 3e wret
The missëf full of haittis seir
It is ane haitt bayth air & lait
That is 30r haittis presoneir

It is ane haitt full of distres
Ane cairfull haitt All comforltes
Ane penseve haitt in dule & dolour
Ane haitt of wo & havineß
Ane mirthles haitt wëout mesour

It is ane haitt bayt firme & stabill
Ane haitt wëout fen3eit fabill
Ane constant haitt bayth trest & trew
Ane sure haitt set in to sabill
Ane wofull haitt bot gif 3e rew

1—1 written in a later hand.
It is ane hairt pat 3o'r hairt servis
ane hairt for lufe of 3our hairt stervis
ane hairt pat nevir 3ow offendit
ane hairt of 3o'r is bayth vane and nervis
ane hairt but solace bot gif 3e send it

It is na gravit hairt in stone
In siluer gold nor evir bone
Nor 3it ane payntit symlutud
bot this same very hairt allone
W'tin my breist of flesch and blude

Thairfoir sueit hairt send me pe hairt
That is in to 3our breist Inwart
and no't thir writtin hairtis in vane
bot 3our hairt to my hairt rewert
and send me hairt for hairt agane

q scott

Quha is perfyte / to put in wryt /
The Inwart murnyng & mischance
or to indyte / pe grit delyte /
of lustie lufis obserwance
bot he pat may certane / patiently suffir pane
To wyn his souerane / in recompance

Albeid I knaw / of luvis law
The plesor & the panis smart
3it I stand aw / for to furthschaw
The quyet secreitis of my harte

For it may fortoun raith / to do hir body skaith
quhilk wait pat of pame baith / I am expert
Scho wait my wo / that is ago /
Scho wait my weilsfair and remeider
Scho wait also / I lufe no mo /
bot hir the well of womanheid
Scho wait w'outtin faill / I am hir luvar laill
Scho hes my hairt alhaill / till I be deid

That bird of bliSS / in bewty is /
In erd pe only a per se
quhais mowt to kis Is worth I wifs
The warld full of gold to me
Is not in erd I cure / bot pleis my lady pure
Syne be hir seruiture / vnto I de

Scho hes my lufe / at hir behufe
my hairt is subiect bound & thrall
For scho dois moif / my hairt aboif /
To se hir proper persoun small
Sen scho is wrot at will / that natur may fulfill
Glaidly I gif hir till / body and all

Thair is not wie can estimie
my sorrow and my sicingis sair
For I / am so done fathfullie /
In faiv's w my lady fair /
That baith o hairts ar ane / luknyt in luvis chene
and evirilk greif is gane / for evir mair

q scott

It cumis 30w luvaris to be laill / off body hairt & mynd alhaill
and tho 3e w 30r ladyis daill / Ressoun
Bot and 3our faith and lawty faill / tressoun

1 I wif deleted.
2 Originally is.
3 glaid I deleted.
4 wicht deleted, and wie interlined.
3e may w'thonesty persew / gif 3e be constant trest & trew
Tho't than vnry't thay on 3ow rew / ressoun
Bot be 3e fund dowbill adew Tressoun

3our hummill service first resing thame
For that to 3our intent sail bring thame
W't leif of ladeis thot 3e thing thame ressoun
Bot efterwart and 3e maling thame tressoun

Do nevir the deid that ma diseifs 1 thame
Bot wirk with all 30' mynd to meifs thame
To tak 3our plesour quhen it pleifs thame resoun
bot w't vntrew't and 3e betraifs thame tressoun

Defend thair fame quha evir fyle thame
Page 529 And ay w't honest havingis style thame
To venus 2 als supraiss 3e wyle thame ressoun
bot be 3e fraudfull and begyle thame Tressoun

3e suld considdir or 3e taik thame
That littill service will no't staik thame
Get 3e ane goldin hour to glak thame 'ressoun
Bot be 3e fraudfull & forsail thame Tressoun

Be secreit trew and plane allwey
Defend 3air fame baith ny't and day
In prevy place supraiss 3e play ressoun
Bot be 3e ane clatter harmisay Tressoun

Be courtas in 3air cumpany
For that sall causs thame to apply
Tho't pat thay lat 3ow w't thame ly ressoun
Bot be 3e fund vnfaithfull fy Tressoun

1 3ow deleted. 2 the deleted.
Wey weill thir versis that I wryt 3ow
Do 3our devior quhen pat thay lat 3ow
To lufe 3our ladeis quho can wyt 3ow resson
Do 3e the contrair heir I quyt 3ow Tressoun

q Scott

Absent I am rycht soir aganis my will
My lang absens causs me mekle wo
My lang absens dois my body kill
My lang absens hes turnit me to wo
My lang absens hes reft pe spreit me fro
My lang absens caussit this to indyte
Makand 3ow sur I am no† in pe wyte

Ry‡ weill I se w†in 3our breist ingrawit
The hiest vertew pat clippit is constans
quhilk be 3our havingis it May be weill persaut
That 3e ar nothing gevin to varians
Thairfoir I sail do quhat evir I chans
Abyd faythfull quhair I haif bene befoir
W† hir pat is my lufe and sail do evirmoir

Adew / most trew / of erdly creaturis
Adew pe hairt of hairtis consolatioun
My tho‡ / forwro‡ / w†in my breist conburis
Trewly sueit hairt my hairtis habitatioun
conding / sueit / thing / of hevinly commersatioun
Imprent most gent pat for 30r lufe is pynd
consaif my inwart tho‡ w†in 30r mynd

ffinis steill ¹

¹ steill written in lighter ink and perhaps by a later hand.
Page 530 I wilbe plane / and lufe affane / ffor as I mene / so

tak me

gif I refrane for wo or pane / 30r lufe certane / foirsaik

me

Gif trew report / 1 to 3ow resort of my gud port / so

tak me

Gif I exort / in evill sort / w*out confort / forsaike me

Gif diligens / in 30r presens / schaw my pretens so tak

me

Gif negligens / in my absens / schaw my 2 offens / for-

saik me

30r's and no mo / quhair evir I go / gif I 3 so do 4 / so

tak me

Gif I fle fro / & dois not so / evin as 30r fo foirsaik me

Gif I do prufe / p*at I 3ow luf / nixt god abufe so
taik me

gif I remufe / fra 3our behufe / w*out excu* foirsaik

me

Be land or se / quhair evir I be / as 3e fynd me / so
tak me

And git I le / & from 3ow fle / ay quhill I de / forsaike me

It is bot waist / mo wirdis to taist / 3e haif my laist 5 / so
tak me

gif 3e our cast / my lyf is past Ewin at 3e last / forsaike

me

My deir adew / most clair of hew / now on me rew / &

so tak me

gif I persew / & beis no4 trew / cheifs 3e ane new / &

forsaike me

q Scott

1 of my gud of deleted.  2 absens deleted.  3 ta deleted.
4 do interlined.  5 Originally cast.
Only to 30w in erd pat I lufe best
I me commend ane hundreth thousand syfis
Exorting 30w w't pensyfe hairt opprest
as 3e ar scho quhom in my confort lyfis
Gif I misvse my pen or done dispyfis
Ocht at pis tyme will god I sail amend
protesting this ballat 3e attend

Sum luvaris thame delytis till indyte
fair facound speich blandit w't eloquence
and vper sum dois sett pair wit perlyte
To pleijs pair ladeis w't all pair diligens
Sum luffaris wantis throw pair negligens
for falt of speich the lufe of his maistres
W'tout hir witting in distreß

As to my pairte my lusty lady schene
Throw laik of speich I 1 thoill ry't grit distreß
bay't ny't & day hard persit to pe splene
W't deidly dert and can find no redreß
Thus me behuffis my panis to expreff
Or than knaw ry't weill but wirdis moir
That crewell dert outthrow my hart wald boir
Rathir nor smart / I mon my harme reweill
To 30w my hairt / quha ma my baillis beit
for & 3e start / adew all warldly weill
Will 3e rewart my cairis ar compleit
Tuiching 30r pairte I prey 30w be discreit

For eftirwart / gif 3e vpoun me rew
quhill deid depairte / 2 my lyfe I salbe trew
Secreit alswa / in every maner sort
for weill nor wa / sall ony knaw o* mynd
Than be no't thra / 3our serwand to confort

1 speich I on margin. 2 I sail in deleted.

VOL. III.
Sum anser ma / as 3e ar gud and kynd
That may me fra / my langoir appeill pat is pynd
and to sla / me throw 3our negligence
This I 30w pra / for 30r he excellens

Adew / ryt trew / adew my deirest hairt
fairest of hew / for this tyme haif gud nyt
remord & rew / and pondir weill my pairte
Sen I persew / nathing of 3ow bot ryt
quhilk gif 3e knew / my mynd as it is plicht
3e wald subdew / 3our inwart tho & mynd
and me reskew / quhilk for 3our lufe is pynd

q Scott

My dullit corf3 dois hairtly recommend
My faythfull service vnto my lady bricht
quhais hairt baid still quhen I did wend
hir for to serf both day and nycht
Sen pat I am hir faythfull wicht
And luvis hir best and evir sall
Till haif my hairt scho hes most ryt
quhill deth sall cum and for me call

Sen first pe tyme I did hir se
away fra me my hart it went
hir for to serf baith day and nycht
Sen pat the body micht no be present
Thairfoir my hairtly laidy gent
I 3ow beseik for 1 conforting
quhilk hes bene deid Ay sen I went
out of 3our presens my awin sueit thing

1 sum deleted.
Sen pat I may your presens not obtaine
Nowdir be day nor sit by nict
My doloris dowbillis my woundis ar grene
In absens of pe fairest wicht
pat evir in erd wes to my sicht
Sen tisby slane wes at pe well
In bonty bewty and cullo bricht
aboif all vper ye do precell

Quhairfoir at last my souerrane lady deir
I 3ow besik wt haif affectously
To wey thir wordis pat I half writtin heir
as wordis of wecht and not of wanitie

Page 532 Sen pat ye ma me satisfie
of all my panis and me recure
firome dulfull deth deliuer me
Or I be brocht in sepulture

ffinis

O lusty flour of 3owt benyng and bricht
firesch blome of bewty blyftull brycht & schene
fair lufsum lady gentill and discret
3ung brekand blosum 3it on pe stalkis grene
Delytsum lilly lusty for to be sene
be glaid in hairt and expell havinefs
bair of blifs pat evir so blyt hes bene
Dewoyd langour and leif in lustinefs

Bryt sterne at morrow pat dois ye nyt hyn chace
of luvis lychtsum lyfe and gyd
Lat no dirk clud absent fro ws thy face
Nor lat no sable frome ws thy bewty hyd
That hes no confort quhair pat we go or ryd bot to behald pe beme of pi brychtnefs baneifs all baill and into blis abyd Dewoyd langor and leif in lustinefs

Art thow plesand lusty going and fair Full of all vertew and gud conditionryt nobill of blud ryt wyifs and debonair honorable gentill and faytrfull of renoun Liberaull lufsum & lusty of 1 persoun quhy suld thow than lat sadnefs the oppref In hairt be blyt and lay all dolour down Dewoyd etc.

I me commend wt all humilitie Vnto pi bewty blisfull and bening To quhome I am and saill ay servwand be Wt steidfast hairt and faythfull trew mening Vnto pe deid wtout depairting ffor quhais saik I saill my pen addref I Sagis to mak for thy reconforting That thow may leif in Ioy and lustinefs

O fair sweit blossom now in bewty flouris Vnfaidit bayt of culor and vertew Thy nobill lord pat deid hes done devoir 35 Faid not wt weping thy vissage fair of hew O lufsum lusty lady 2 wyse and trew Cast out all out all 3 cair and comfort do increfs exyll all sichand on thy servwand rew Dewoyd langor & leif in lustinefs

ffinis

1 renoun deleted.  2 fair of hew deleted.  3 Sic.
Sueit hairt sen I / 3our freind only / wes ay  
I windir quhy / So fremmity / 3our say 
ffrome me away / 3e do attray / so tyte 
I wald apply / quhen 3e mercy / wald pray 
3our grace for thy / I sail humily / affey 
Gif 3e delay / and w* ane ney / me quyt 
of all my syt / on 3ow I ley / 1 me till assay 
It is 3our pley / perfyte

Explicit

My hairt repoifs the 2 and the rest  
In dolour be 3 na langer drest  
Sen thow hes it thow luvis best To beit thy baill  
quhilk is ane grund the gudliest w* littill daill

It paffs far my wittis fyve  
hir proper persoun to discryve } To tell this taill  
bot the publict superlatyve  
Scho is the lustiest on lyve / w* littill daill

hir pulchritud maist to pryifs  
for fortoun hir no thing denyifs } W*outtin faill  
In hir the fame of ladeis lyifs  
Ane doucer thing may non devyifs / W* littill daill

Quhair I wes wont for lufe to sterue }  
quhilk did my hairt in pecis kerve } now I appeill  
and perf* throw every vane & nerve  
ffor now but pane my lufe I serue / W* littill deill

ffor hir this lychtfull Lyfe I leid  
Sen hir sa courtly natur 4 maid } Scho beiris the bell  
That weill I wait of womanheid  
I Sall hir lufe till I be deid / W* littill daill

1 the deleted. 
2 the interlined. 
3 the deleted. 
4 natur on margin.
Scho is of ladeis principall of hir alhaill
That is or wes or ȝit be sali
Ladeis ressaif original
That scho is gud and best of all / wâ littill daill

That souerane lady is so sueit
Scho is the solace of my spreit I lufe hir weill
Scho is my Joy evin compleit
I think this dasy most discreit wâ littill daill

Becauß I fand hir ay so swaif
Sic favour to pat sueit I gaif And schame conseill
That ay I sail hir hono saif
And for hir sake lufe all the laif / wâ littill deill

ffinis

Rycht as pe glaß bene thirlit thru wâ bemis fol. 239 b
Off phebus fair prefulgent visage bricht
Or hornit dyane with hir paly glemis
perifs the cluddis sabill in pe nicht
And as the kocatrice keilis wâ hir sicht
Rycht so pe bewty of my lady stoundis
outthrowt my breist vnto my hairt redoundis

Behaïld how far cristall or diamant
Iassink Iasp Ruby Iem or criselleit
Carbunkile Emmerauld perle or athamant
Turcas Topas marbill or margareit
Exceidis the barrat stonis in pe streit
In lyk wayis dois hir bewty vndegraid
Transcend all vpïris wyfe wedow or maid

Espy richt so how far pe rosy gowlis
paßß the wallowit weidis in pe vaill
Or sound of lark aboif pe revenous fowlis
And somersday the nichtis hiemaill
Or as ane galay gayest vndir saill
Bene plesandar nor taikles boitis small
So is my Lady Lustiest of all

q Scott

followis the ballat of the prayis
of Wemen

I marvell of thir vane fantastik men
The quhilk haldis wemen in abhominatioun
The veritie and trewthay do miskenn
Thruch thair obdurat obstinatioun
Devulgant thair Intoxicatt blasphematioun
To dimegrat fair wemenis honest Lyfe
To quhome god hes schawin lufe superlatyfe

Ane woman till ane man Is sop and seill
Ane woman is the comfort of his spreit
Ane woman Is till him baith welth & weill
Ane woman is his helth and Ioy compleit
Wemen to men as lyk the succor sueit
And he pat sayis of wemen ony mifs
Ar not condigne to haif pe hevynis blifs

I can not wryt Nor zit can I reherfs
The noble holy wemen pat hes bene
The quhilkis in every vertew did convers
As in to diuerfs volumes may be sene
Marteiris virgenis And mony holy quene
As in pe goldin Legend men may reid
And als plutarq reherfs of pair deid
Quha was mair noble nor penthesillie
That riche tryvmphand quene of Amasone
To troy scho brocht ane plesand chevallrie
of fair ladeis Armit frome ta to croun
To Revenge hector that grit campione
Wt ane bow torquefs diuerfs greikis did scho kill
Syne slane be pirrus Sone to ferfs achill

And samarus pe quene of silhia
hir sone wa.fs slane be Cirus that 1 rud
Betiuix twa hillis scho slewe Cirus pat day
Syne patt his heid in ane pype full of blud
Sayand till it drynk gif thow thinkis it gud
for of mensis blud thow had evir ane grit thrist
Thairfoir thow may drink now quhill pat thow
burst

Off cassandra quhat sall I specifie
Off fair ladeis scho was pe floz of troy
Scho was Wyce and expert in profecie
Sayand that helene quhilk was hir bruderis Ioy
That hir cuming fra greice wald breid grit noy
And als pe troganis blude wald weip and mvrne
Bot gif agane to greice pat scho returne

And fair constans the quhilk was borne in creit
Was reft be forfs be perrattis of pe sie
Siclyk hippo of greice that lady sweit
Than the briggandi$s pretendit haistallie
To spulze pane of pair virginitie
bot thay lap baith to pe se grund in deid
To saif pair hono$r and pair womanheid

Penelope quhilk wa.fs Vlixes wyfe
May be ane perle & mirro in ilk land
Scho was oft manneist for to lofs hir lyfe

1 day deleted.
Or ellis consent to tak hir ane husband
That tyme Vlixes was in presone band
3it prudentlie scho keipit weill hir fame
quhill pat hir lord Vlixes wes cum hame

Off Lucreò to tell the pvdicitie
Quhen sextus torque ne violat hir be forß
Than for hir husband collatyne send sche
And for hir freyndis quha come on fute & horß

Page 536 In quhais presens scho straik thru hir corß fol. 240 b
Ane scherp dagar quhilk scho had at pat tyme
To schaw hir clene of tarquynis desolut cryme

Ane fervent luve had pe chest Iulia
quhilk was pe spowsit wyfe of grit pompie
quhen scho beheld pe blude rob on ane da
Off hir husband pat was slane crewalie
In till Egipt be jung king ptholomye
The bludy sicht gart hir pairt w't quick chyld
And instantlie fell doun deid on pe feild

And hipsicratis suld no' be forsett
Off pontho scho was ane excellent quene
Pompeyus vincust hir lord medredett
quha fled away for he durst no' be sene
Than scho cled hir in armo' brycht & schene
And raid on horsbak lyk ane vel3iant knycht
For to defend hir husband day and nicht

And semeramis quene of serrie
Scho facht in battell lyk ane campione
In menis clothing & harneß cled was sche
To deffend hir jung sone deminone
Scho conquerist the grit toun of babilone
And ane pairt of ethiopia and ynd
Thairfoir scho was bay' vel3iant wyse & kynd
Fair portia quhilk was brutus wyfe
hir nobilnes was but comparesone
Quhen scho hard tell hir Husband lost his lyfe
And slane was on pe fieldis of Macedone
To tell hir wo It is confusione
Scho patt in till hir mowth hett coildis of fyre
For brutus saik scho brunt hir bane & lyre

In humane Lettres quha wes mair expert
Nor Nicostratt dochtrir of Ionyus
And fair sapho in poeter and art
quha did compyle vercis compendius
And aspacia scho was ry† curius
In to philosaphe in Athanes
W†in pe achademia of socrates

And nane was moir expert in poetre
Nor was Amasia and Affrainia
Tha twa in rome had grit awtoritie
Befoir pe senat to pleid every day
In grit materis contendaed to & fray
The Ciuil lawis thay ladeis had perqueir
And in prettik thay had no maik nor peir

Scho weipit soir pe deid of hir husband
Spysand his flesche w† droggi delicius
And brak his bonis in pulder small as sand
Of quhilk scho pat ane portioun w† hir hand,
W†in ane gлаfs to drink quhill it mycht last
In remembrance of hir Lord pat was past

And alcestes quhilk was admetus wyfe
and dochtrir of perill of thesalie
Appollo said hir lord wald lof his lyfe
and but remeid richt haistaly wald de
Bot gif sum of his freyndis sa kynd wald be
To de for him or ellis none was remeied
Than Alcest for his saik ressauit pe deid
And viris als hes bene Innumerable
of holy ladeis of grit grawetie
The ten cibillis prophetis honerable
and cornelia full of abilitie
The fervent kyndnes of ypsiphilie
quhen pat scho saiffit hir fader fra pe deid
And hepoleit pat conquest mony steid
Medusa dido and fair argia
And Orchia in battellis pat was bold
and of colquho$ the riche quene medea
The quhilk gart Iasone win pe fleisch of gold
And camilla non fairar on pe mold
And als pe holy vestall claudea
Wt mercia Lena and sulpicia
And in pe bybill may be red and sene
Dinerbs holy wemen honerable
The wyfe of noy moir Just thair hes non bene
And sara was baith meik & cheretable
And Lia was mansweit and affable
And Rebecca to god was richt plesand
And chest susan That brak not gods command
Off raab Estir and of dewora
And pudis cathrye of faith lamp of ly$t
Margaret Cecill and sanct barbara
Wt holy virgynis quk to deid wes dicht
Allace men ar fals blindit in pair sicht
Quhen thay haif contrair wemen purchest feid
Sen wemen ar to men supreme & heid

\[1\] c of fleisch interlined.
Bot sum mischevous men but law or richt
Be maleifs fell thay do le and bakbytt
Detractand honest wemen day and nicht
Be diuerfs sortis of Injureis and dispyt
Callummyand that wemen had pe wytt
Off all pe grittest crymes pat hes bene done
Sen god creat pe warld lift sone and mone
And for probatione of thair argument
Thay first allege ane fryvell vanitie
how Medea of ane crewale Intent
hir twa childryne wth hir handis gart de
And dauid thruch counsale of bersable
In battell gart vries lof his Lyfe
And sanct Iohine slane thru counsale of herrodis wyfe
And hercules poysonit be deianyra
And helene brocht on troy distractioun
And sampsonet betrasit be dalida
And pe Idolatre of salamoun
proceidit of wemenis perswasiou
And sarra as pe scriptor vndirstands
Was cauf of pe deid of hir sevin husbandis
Allace this is ane strenge and piteous cace
of thir detrakkaris mast abhominable
how fra pe trewd thay throw pe richt face
be ane fals glof vyle and detestable
For to defame fair ladeis honerable
Bot 3it pe trew will ay remane perfyt
quhilk will devulgat wicket menis dispyt
ffirst quhair thay mak ane allegatioun
how pe twa sonis of medea war slane
Medea had ane honest excusatioun
ffor fals Iasone was the cauf$ for certane
Quha did repud and lichtly hir in plane
Than to revenge hir on his crewaltie
his twa jung sonis w$ hir handis scho gart de

And quhair that men allegis tyme & tyd
That Vrias was slane thru$ barsabie
King Dauid gart *comit *pat homicyd
For to fulfill his lust of lichery
And as to hercules *pat was gart de
Addultre was tynsall of his lyfe
W$t yolee quhilk was not$ his awin wyfe

Sampsone *pat was betrasit as thay sa
The cauf$ of it was thruch his lust maist vyle
he sowld not$ haif gevin trest to dalyda

Off holy sarra na man sowld speik evill
howbeit hir sevin husband$ was all slane
For *pat mischeif procedit of pe devill
for *pair awin synnis As pe bybill makis plane
And as to Salamone that king of mane
Wemen causit not$ his yдолatre
Bot rathir it was his vyle lichery

All thir examplillis ar experiens
That wemen ar not$ cauf$ of sic fowl$ crymis
Bot rapir men be blynd Intelligens
Abbusit hes *pane self at diuerfs tymis
Than for dispyt thay com$pyle prose & rymis
Accusand wemen of thair womanheid
ffor till excuse *pane self of *pair vyle deid
And sa wemen ar lyk the silie scheip
Among pe wolffis quhilk dois pare kill & bytt
Thairfoir thay haif grit caufs to mvrne & weip
Because III men dois pare schame & dispyt
Bot cowld gud wemen sett fur bukis & wryt
Thay could excuse thair Innocens & fame
And als thay could accuse men to pair schame

Quhat can we of pare speik bot gud & weill
For w′out pare we wald haif nevir bene borne
Wemen till ws is succor sence & seill
And for o′ saikis oft tymes thay suffer scorne
War no ′ pair ′ the warld had bene forlorne
Thairfoir All men sowld sett thair haill intent
To be to wemen ay obedient

Had I pe riches of king darius
Or of king midas had I half pe gold
Or half pe tresor of king tantalus
Or half pe landis pat alex did hold
Or war I in to battell half so bald
As goddefred or valjeant Anniball
Or scipio quhilk affrik conquest all

Than I sowld be all wemenis campione
To be defendar of pair womanheid
And paus thru mony vncow regione
To holy land q′ cryst was quick & deid

Page 540 To slay pare that hes contrair wemen feid fol. 242 b
And on my speir in takin of grit lufe
I sowld gar hing ane womanis richt hand gluve

ffinis q Weddirburne

1 thair woman deleted, and ′ pair ′ written on margin.
Vp helsum hairt Thy rutis Rais and lowp
Exalt and clym w†in my breist in staige
Art thow no† wantoun haill & in gud howp
ffermit in grace and free of all thirlaige
Bathing in blift And sett in hie curaige
Braisit in Ioy no falt may the Affray
Having thy ladeis hart as heretaige
In blenche ferme ffor ane sallat Every May
So Neidis thow Nocht now sussy sytt nor sorrow
Sen thow art sure of sollace Evin & morrow

Thow Cupeid rewardit me w† thiʃs
I am thy awin trew liege w†owt tressone
Thair levis no man in Moir Eifș welth and blifș
I know no sicing sadnes Nor ʒit soun
Walking / Tho† / langο† / lamentatioun
Dolour / dispair / weiping nor Ielosye
My breist Is woyd and purgit of pussoun
I feill no pane I haif no purgatorye
Bot peirles perfytt paradisall plesour
W† mirry hairt and mirthfulnes but mesoure

My lady Lord thow gaif me for to hird
W†in myne Armes I Nureifș on the nycht
Kissing I say My bab My tendir bird
Sweit maistres lady luffe & lusty wicht
Steir Rewll and gyder of my senʃʃ Richt
My voice surmontis the sapheir Cludis hie
Thanking grit god of that tressoześ & Micht
I coft hir deir Bot scho fer derrer Me
Quhilk hasard honor fame in aventure
Committing clene hir corse to me in Cure

In oxteris Cloifș we kifș and cossis hairtis
Brynt in desyre of amouris play and sport
Prolong w't lasar lord I the Exhort
Sic tyme that we may both Tak our confort
first for to sleip syne walk w'owt Espyis
I blame the Cok I plene the nicht Is schort
Away I went my wache the Cuschtett Cryis
Wissing all luvaris leill To haif sic chance
That thay May haif ws in remembrance

Q Scott

Quhair luve is kendlit confortles
thair is no fever half so fell
ffra Cupeid kest ¹ his dert be geſS
I had na hap to saif my sell
Lyik as my wofull hairt can tell
My invart panis and siching sair
ffor weill I watt the panis of hell
Vnto My pane is nocht Compair

ffor ony mellady 3e ma ken
Exept peurir luve or than stark deid
Help may be had fra handis of men
Throw meddecynis to mak remeid
ffor harmes of body / handis and ² heid
The pottingaris will purge the panis
Bot all the membaris Ar at feid
Quhair that the law of lufe remainis

As tantalus in water standis
To stanche his thristy appetye
Bevaling body heid and handis
The revar flyis him in dispyte

¹ Originally kast.
² feit deleted.
So dois My lusty lady quhyte
Scho flyis the place quhair I repair
To hungry men Is small delyte
To twiche the meit And eit na mair

The nar the flamb the hettar fyre
The moir I pyne 3it I persew
The moir Enkendillis my desyre
fira I behawld hir hevinly hew
Peuir piramus him self he slew
Maid sawle and body to dissaver
He dyit bot anis fairweill adew
I dayly de And dyis never

Page 542 3it Iasone did Inioy medea
And theseus gat adriane
Dido dissavid was with Enea
And demophon to his lady wan
Gif wemen trowid sic tratouris than
ffor till Enioy the fructs of lwfe
Quhy wald 30 slay 3our saikles man
Quha myndis nevir for to remwfe

The ferfs achill Ane wirthy knicht
Was slane for luve the swth to say
Leander on Ane stormy nicht
Dyit fleittand the fludis gray
Trew troyallus he langorit Ay
Still waitand for his luvis returne
Had nocht sic pyne It was bot play
As daylie dois my body burne

As poill to pyllattis dois appeir
Moir brichttar than the starris abowt
So dois 3our visage schyne als cleir
As rose amang the raschell rowt

VOL. III.
War parsley levand now no dowl
And had the goldin ball to serve
I wait he wald sone waill 3ow owt
And leif baith venus and minerve

Now paper pas and at hir speir
Gif pleiß hir prudence to Imprenttit
My faithfull hairt I send it heir
In signe of paper I presenttit
Wald god my body war formenttit
That I micht serve hir grace but glammer
To be hir knaif I am contenttit
Or smallest varlet in hir chammer

ffinis
Linvoy

The hairt did think The hand did frem
The body send to 3ow the sam

etc.
Or absence might awance
My hairt is haill possesst
gif want of quiet rest
Frome Cairis might me convoy
My mind is nocht mollest
bot evirmoir in Ioy

Tho' pat I pance in pane
In passing to and fro
I laubor all in vane
For so hes mony mo
That hes no't servit so
In suting of pair sueit
The nar the fyre I go
The grittar is my heit

The turtour for hir maik
Mair dule may no't Indure
Nor I do for hir saik
Evin hir quha hes in cure
My hart quhilk salbe sure
And service to pe deid
Vnto pat lady pure
The well of womawheid

Schaw schedull to that sueit
My pairt so permanent
That no mirth quhill we meet
sall caus me be content
Bot still my hairt lament
In sorrowfull sicing soir
Till tyme scho be present
Fairweill I say no moir

ffinis q king hary stewart
Page 544 How suld my febill body fure / The dowble dolour I
Indure
The mornynge and the grit mallure / Can nane devyne
quhilk garris my bailfull breist conbure /
To se ane vper haif pe cure / p't suld by 1 myne

ffor weill I wait wes nevir wicht / wald sa inforfs his
mynd & mycht /
To lufe & serf his lady bricht /
and want hir syne /
as I do 2 martir day and ny't / w'tout the only thing of
rycht / that etc.

War I of pissans for to prufe / my lawty & my hairtly
lufe /
I suld hir mynd to mercye mufe / W't sic propyne / 10
War all pe warld at my behufe /
Scho suld it haif be god abufe /
That suld be myne

Now quhome to sall I mak my mone / sen trewt &
constans fynd I none /
for all the fathfull lufe is gone / of femenene 15
It wald vprofs ane hart of stone / To se me lost for
lufe of one / That etc.

Quha suld my dullit spreitis raifs
Sen for no lufe my lady gaifs
bot and gud servuce myt hir maifs
Scho suld inclyne
1 scr
I dre pe dollour and discifs
quhen vperis hes hir as thay pleaifs / That suld be myne
1 Sic. 2 and dois me deleted.
I may persaif pat weill be thifs
That all the blythnes Ioy and blifs
The lusty wantoun lyfe I wifs
of lufe is hyne
and no remeid sen so it ifs
bot paciens suppoifs I misf
That suld be myne

ffor nobills hes not ay renown
Nor gentills ay the gayest goun That werst dois
Thay cary victualliis to þe toun dyne
Sa bissely to busk I boun
Ane var eitis the berry doun / that suld be myn

Quha wald the rege of jowtheid dant and keip hir
Lat thame the court of luvaris hant tryme
And than as venus subject grant
perchance thay sall find freindschip skant
and abill thair rewaird to want

As I did myne

q Scott

Ane laid may lufe ane leddy of estait
Ane lord ane lafs Lufe hes no vdir law
quha can vndo That is predestinat
oft syifs for lufe the lynnage lichtis law
rycht as the sone schynis on the sudly schaw
And eik the rane vpoun the ryell rofs
Sa aft tymis lufe cheisis ane vnlyk choifs

ffinis
Marvilling in mynd quhat ails fortoun at me and I ane serwand trew both day and ny
I am bot deid sic dolour for to dre
So suddanly exylit frome hir sycht
In all this warld thair is no erdly wycht
Moir fre moir fremmit moir trest & eik moir trew
Sen I mon de adew luvaris adew

Dame natur I the wyt of all my pane
That formit hes this flour so fair but feir
All vertew in hir visage dois 1 remane
bot merciles I go from 3eir to 3eir
Scho is allon of price w'outtin peir
This ryall rofs will no4 vpoun me rew
Sen I mon de adew luvaris adew

My dullit hairt but dout may no4 Indure
My pane but peir It perfi throw my hairt
My lady fair of me scho takis no cure
bot thoillis me to de in panis smart
O venus quene thow caufs hir mynd rewart
For be pe graue first lufe in to me grew
Sen I mon etc.

Now lat me 2 lady do quhat evir scho will
baith trest & trew my hairt sall nevir fel3e
Small honor is hir serwand for to spill
Sen pat my deth to hir may no4 awail3e
Ane bleenk of hir but dout wald mak me haill
My hairt is gon my face is paill of hew
Sen I etc.

Addew addew my dule and my delyte
Adew fair weill my freind & eik my fo

1 appeir deleted.  
2 Sic.
Adew my pane & plesans most *perfyte
Addew addew my weill & eik my wo
fairweill for now for euirmoir I go
fairweill I will my sepultur *persew
Sen I mon de addew luvaris adew
q Scott

Pansing in hairt w^t spreit opprest / This hinderny^t
bygon
My corps for walking wes molest / for lufe only of on
allace quhome to suld I mak mon / Sen this come to
lait
Cauld cauld culis the lufe that kendillis our het

Hir bewty and hir maikles maik / Dois reif my spreit
me fro /
and cauff$ me no rest to tak / Bot tumlyng to & fro
My curage than is hence ago / Sen I may not hir gett
Cauld cauld culis the lufe pat kendillis our hett

Hir first to luf quhen I began /
I trowd scho luvit me
Page 546 Bot I allace wes not pe man / that best pleisit hir E fol. 245 b
Thairfoir will I lat dolour be / and gang ane vper gett
Cauld cauld etc.

first quhen I kest my fantesy / thair fermly did I
stand
and howpit weill pat scho suld be / all haiill at my
command
bot suddanly scho did ganestand / and contrair maid
debait
Cauld etc.
Hir proper makdome so perfyte / hir visage cleir of hew
Scho raissis on me sic appetyte / & cauffe me hir persew
allace scho will not on me rew / nor gre wt myne estait
Cauld etc.

Sen scho hes left me in distref / in dolour and in cair
W'tout I get sum vper grace / my lyfe will lest no mair
Scho is our proper trym & fair / Ane trew hairt to oursett
Cauld etc.

Suld I ly doun in haviness
I think it is bot vane
I will get vp wt merriness / and cheis alis gud agane
ffoir I will maik to sow plane / my hairt it is oursett
Cauld etc.

No no I will not trow as sit / pat scho will leif me so
Nor sit pat scho will chenge or fit / as tho' scho be my fo
Thairfoir will I lat dolo' go / and gang ane vpir gait
Cauld cauld culis the lufe that kendlis our haitt

q fethe

Depairte depairte depairte allace I most depairte frome her pat hes my hart / wt hairt full soir
Aganis my will in deid / And can find no remeid
I wait pe panis of deid / can do no moir
Now most I go allace / ffrome sicht of hir sueit face
The grund of all my grace / & souerane
Quhat chanfs that may fall me / sail I nevir mirry be
Vnto pe tyme I se / my sweit agane

I go and wait no quhair / I wandir heir and thair
I weip and sichis rycht sair / Wt panis smart
Now most I pa$ away away / in wildirnef$ & wils$ way

Allace this wofull day We suld depairte

My spreit dois quaik for dreid / my thirlit haurt dois bleid
My panis dois exceid / quhat suld I say
I wofull wycht allone / makand ane petou$ mone
Allace my haurt is gone / for evir and ay

Throw langour of my sueit / So thirlit is my spreit
My dayis ar most compleit / Throw hir absence
Chryst sen scho knew my smert / Ingravit in my haurt
Because I most depairte / ffrome hir presens

Page 547 Adew my awin sueit thing / my Ioy and comforting
my mirth and sollesing / of erdly gloir
Fair weill my lady bricht / and my remembrance rycht /
ffair weill and haif gud nycht / I say no moir

q Scot$ of pe Mr
of erskyn

That evir I luvit allace pairfoir
This to be pynit w$ panis soir
Thirlit throw every vane and boir / Wtout offens$ Chyrst send reme$d I say no moir / bot pacien$
Grissall wes nevir so pacient
As I am for my lady gent
for in my mynd I so Imprent / hir excellenfs
That of my deid I am content / Wt paciens

How lang sall I this lyfe inleid
That for hir saik to suffer deid
but confort of hir gudly heid / or 3it presens
I say no moir Chryst send remeid Wt paciens

On paciens I mon perfors / Sen pat I go frome weill
to worfs
Exorting Chryst send hir remors / of conscienfs
Sa crewaly hes keild my korfs But paciens

Paciens ourcumis all / And is ane vertew principall /
Sen I am bund to leif in thrall / Wt insolens
I mon sustene quhat so befall / Wt paciens

But paciens I 3ow Assure / nane may pe panis of lufe
indure
nor 3it in to pat lufly bour / mak residens
Wt out thay preif baith sueit and sour / Wt paciens

Lufe is maid of sic ane kynd / pat be na forfs it may
be fynd
bot only be of hummill mynd w t permanens
To thoill suppoifs pe hairt be pynd Wt paciens

ffinis q Scott

So fremmit is my fortoun and my werd
That all my lyfe I leif in displesour
My cairfull corps can tak no rest in erd
how suld I leif or 3it my lyfe indure
For lufe of on my hairt hes no recure
I am forlome wtout scho me redreft
Mercy I cry on my sweit lady pure
ffor to haif mynd on my wofull distreft
Thair is no ransoun may me lowfs nor bynd
Nor hit no confort may expell my wo

Page 548
Seikand remeid quhair nane pat I can fynd
do of hir my freind and eik my fremmit fo
Lango hit I hai quhair evir I ryd or go
hairtles I am for snel twichis me so
My wofull hairt quhy bristis thow no in two
And makis ane end of my mischevous wo

Quhair is the swerd pat persit piramus
In absens of his lady tisby
Mair wo I wait dreid nevir troyelus
Nor I for hir quhilk caufis me to de
O crewall swerd O scherp aduersitie
Cum perfis me throw sen I can no abstene
My lament caufis my wofull distany
My woundis ar awld & daly waxis grene

My sorrowfull ene ar blyndit wt my teiris
Throw ardent lufe of my sweit cheif maistre"s
hit in hir hart no signe of rew appeiris
bot wilfull will bandit wt crewalneis
And hit my hart oursett wt havineis
Sall fermyly stand wt hir in all maneir
In weill in wo in mirth and in distreis
I sall thus end hir wofull presoneir

O Atrapus quhilk hes my threid neir worn
Cum schort my lyfe and end my grevouis pane
sen pat my deid remedies is sworn
on to I de in wo quotidian

1 And deleted.
Cum cutt my threid and lat me no\(^1\) remane
Sen of my \(^1\) lyfe I irk throw displesur
Chryst sen my corps \(\tilde{\text{p}}\)at ny\(^1\) and day is fane
Seisit wer sur in to my sepultur

ffinis

Oppressit hait indure / In dolo\(^r\) and distre\(f\)/
Wappit w\(t\)out recure / In wo remidle\(f\)/
Sen scho is mercile\(f\)/ And cauf\(f\) all thy smert
quhilk suld thy dolo\(^r\) dre\(f\)/ Indure oppressit hait

Perfor\(f\) tak paciens / and dre thy destany
To lufe but recompen\(s\) / Is grit perplexitie
of thyne aduersitie / wyt thy self and no mo
fior quhen \(\tilde{\text{p}}\)at thow wes fre / Thow wald no\(^1\) hald pe so

Thow langit ay to pruse / the strenth of luvis lair
and quhat kin thing wes lufe / quhilk now sett\(i\)s the
so sair
Of all thy wo and cair / It mend\(i\)s the no\(^t\) to mene
howbeid thow suld forfair / Thyself pe cauf\(s\) hes bene

---

\(^1\) hart deleted.

\(^2\) Hunterian Club edition suggests that [noch\(t\)] should be inserted before refrane.
Bot ȝit my corsʃs allace / Is wrangusly opprest be the in to pis cace / and brotes to grit wanrest quhy suld it so be drest / be the and daly pynd quhilk still it ay detest / Thy wantoun folich mynd

The blenkyne of ane E / Ay gart the goif and glaik My body bad lat be / And of thy sicing slaik Thow wald no rest bot raik / and lair the in pe myre ȝit felʒeit thow to faik / That thow did maist desyre

Thothes thow do murn and weip/winwart spreit opprest quhen vpir men takis sleip / Thow wantis the nychtis rest Scho quhome thow luvis best / off the takis littill thot Thy wo and grit wanrest / and cair scho countis not

Thairfoir go hens in haist / my langor to lament Do not My body waist / quhilk nevir did consent And thothen thow wald repent / That thow hir hes persewit ȝit man thow stand content / And drynk pat thow hes brewit

q Scott

Leif luve and lat me leif allone At libertie subject to none fför it may weill be sene vpone My bludles blaiknit ble The tormenting in tyme bygon That skerʃs hes left bot skin and bon Throw fremmitneʃs of the

1 in deleted.
For thruch thy feid I fynd express
My only lady mercilefs
Sa doggitlefs scho did me dref
W't wo and misery
quhen scho had welth and wantounefs
I had bot dollour and distrefs
Throw freemmitnefs of the

To confort hir thow wes inclynd
and hald my murnyng in my mynd
I fand hir of ane staffage kynd
Bath staitly strange and he
Scho wes vncurtafs & vnkynd
It wes hir play to see me pynd
Throw etc.

Page 550 Thow held hir curage he on loft
and ted my tendir hairt lyk toft
I knew how costly I wes coft
quhen scho 3eid frankand 1 fre
Thow sufferit hir to sleip full soft
quhair mirthles I wes marterit oft
Throw fremitnefs of the

Cupeid thow kennis I burd to knaw
The langsum leving in thy law
Bot this is no† pe first ourthrow
That thow hes done to me
bot of the now I stand no† aw
Senn ressoun dois my benner blaw
Aganis the feid of the

This lady is so gud ane gyd
Scho lattis me never gang on syd
bot teichis me both tyme & tyd

1 Sic.
recent befoir myne E
Quhome in to lippin and confyd
I slip and lattis all ourslyd
aganis the f eid of the

q Scott

Tho\textsuperscript{t} I in grit distref\textsuperscript{s} / suld de in to dispair /
I can get no redref\textsuperscript{s} / of 3ow my lady fair
howbeid my tyme I war / alhaill in 3our serwyce /
3e co\textsuperscript{m}pt no\textsuperscript{t} of my cair I fynd 3ow ay so nyce /

It dois 3ow ay delyt / To wit me in distref\textsuperscript{s}
Sic is 3o\textsuperscript{r} haill dispyt / and grit vnfaithfulnefs /
The mair I do me dref\textsuperscript{s} / To be at 3o\textsuperscript{r} devyce /
my guerdoun is the lefs I find 3ow ay so nyf\textsuperscript{s} /

Ay tresting for to speid / I haif my harte ourset /
quhair pat I fynd bot feid / my langor\textsuperscript{r} for to lett /
I seik the watter hett / In vndir the cauld yce
quhair na regaird I gett / I fynd 3ow ay so nyf\textsuperscript{s}

Belevand ay for grace / I hald my hart on loft
bot now I say allace / That evir I It socht /
I fynd 3our fen\textsuperscript{zeit} Tho\textsuperscript{t} / vncertane as pe dyce
Thairfoir I co\textsuperscript{m}pt it no\textsuperscript{t} / I fynd 3ow ay so nyce

Lang tyme 3e haif me pruffit / and evir fund me trew
Bot now that I haif luvit / rycht sair I may it rew /
first quhen I did persew / I wont 3e had bene wyf\textsuperscript{s}
bot now fair weill adew / I fynd 3ow ay so nyf\textsuperscript{s}

q Scott
Quhat art thow / lufe for till allow
Hes brocht me now / in to pis pane & wo
or 3it awow / hes gart me trow /
and reft my dow / and daliance me fro
ffly on the lord of lufe / sett me so heich aboif
and als but rest or rufe / hes gart me go

Pariś of troy / had no Ioy
bot till convoy / fair helene fresch and 3ing
Now haif I nowy / me to distroy /
As than 1 at troy had menelaus king
Sen lost is my delyte / and pastyme most perfyte /
all erthly solace quyte / heir I resing

ffor till discufs / I wes I wis /
As troyleus / w t cresseid trew to tell
Now am I thuf / as piramus /
Most dolorus / w t tisby at pe well
So is becum my caif / as orpheus did allaiś
Seikand euridiceś from hevin to hell

Quhair sulđ I go / now to or fro /
To seik hir so / my vmq lufe allone
Than freind now fo / Than weill now wo /
Than myrth but mo / now is scho past and gon
Than howp / now in distres Than Ioy now confortles
Than welth and wantones / allace haif I none

Waś nevir wicht / moir plesour mycht
both day and nycht / w t mirthis monyfald
With hairt on hicht /
All willit rycht / as I culd wisō or wald
And now 2 all growis gray wes grene
And I am cassin clene / in cairis cald

1 of deleted. 2 MS. is left blank.
O luvaris all To lufe bene thrall / 
Now latt ws ¹ fall / befoir pe godis feit 
To clip and call / in generall / 
both grit and small / pat may our baillis beit 
O venus souerane / haif pety on my pane / 
And grant me now agane / my lady sueit 35 
Agane and no† / lat It be tho† / 
That scho for ocht / will anys returne to me 
Sen chanc ‡ hes socht / and werd hes wrocht / 
That scho is brocht / quhair scho may byd and be 40 
Page 552 Sen forﬂs is I man want hir 
³ grit glaidnefs god mot ⁴ grant hir ⁴ Amen q he 
And send me alfs gud anter 
ffinis

Lamenting soir my weird and bissy cure 
In luvis loir / and langor pat me leidis 
The pane exceidis / and dolour I indure 
And no thing sure / Gif pety in hir breidis 
My hairt sair dreidis / Quhen scho me suþperceidis ⁵ 
And fur† me feidis / w† flatterand speikingis fair 
That I most neidis / bewaill my fatell threidis 
Quhen auld done deidis / scho dois forget þaim clair 
The tyme hefs bene and 3it may cum agane 
We ma convene / To talk in gudlinefs ¹⁰ 
Tho† in distreß / 3e leif me in grit pane 
I may complane / 3it to your lawlinefs 
Vnto 3our peß / To tak my sympilneß 
It wald increß / 3our honour evir mair 
Na bissinefs / to lufe sall gar me seß ¹⁵ 
Tho† auld kyndneß 3e haif forsettin clair

¹ thrall deleted.  ² Sic.  ³ Hir deleted.  ⁴ mot interlined.
Tho\textsuperscript{t} ye be strange / and can your will refrene
I can not change / but I sall ay be true
30\textsuperscript{t} lusty hew / my curage dois constrene
W\textsuperscript{t} mycht and mene / your service to ensue
And to no new / my self I will subdew
Gif ye will rew / on me \textit{pat} sichis sair
Gif ye eschew / and will not do your dew
I may say true ye haif forget me clair

Sen I haif bene / your servand thufts of auld
On me ye mene / and als be true me till
Sen nevir ill / I wrot bot as ye wauld
Lat nevir be cauld / nor sit to breve in bill
That I suld spill / for lack of your good will
3e may fulfill / To bring me frome all cair
It war grit skill my doour anis suld dill
Gif ye not will ye haif forget me clair

Thufts may I not / bot pray vnto 3ow schene
Is maist in tho\textsuperscript{t} / and salbe day and nycht
My self throw sycht / Thufts causyt me to mene
3our lusty ene / hes revit me vnrycht
Sen I had licht / To leif I had no micht
Bot w\textsuperscript{t} 3ow wicht / In bandoun to remane
Bill go w\textsuperscript{t} slicht / quhill thow cum to hir sicht
Bid hir of rycht / releif me of my pane

\textit{ffinis}

Page 553 In to the ny\textsuperscript{t} / quhen to ilk wicht // natur derekis
rest
I walk alone // makand my mone // \textit{w}\textsuperscript{t} luvis pane
opprest
Was nevir man // sen luve began // \textit{pat} luvit moir
trewly
Then I I wis // suppois I mis // the lufe of my lady
In luvis dance // sic is my chance // To luve vnlovit
agane
heirfoir allace // my cairfull cace // quhome to sail I
complane
Sall I me mene // To venus quene // or to hir sone
cupyde
That wth his dart // Thirlis my harte // wth wondis
warkand wyde
Or for support // sall I exort // mars god armipotent
To saif my lyfe // in to this stryfe // or sorrow do me
schent
ffor tho I cry // on my lady // my dolor to redres
ffor all my trewh // scho hes no rewth // on my daly
distres
It is hir Ioy // to wirk me noy // hir weill to wirk me wo
It is hir will // pat I lyk ill // Allais quhy dois scho so
It is hir cure // to do plesure // To him feling no
pane
And latt me go // Lamenting so // wth sichis & sorrowis
slane
Moir mirreit war // to hir be far // to cure the seik
from cair
Than to propyne // him medecyne // That nevir felt
no sair
Bot mony man wyse // Sayis pat pe gyse // of luve is
evir sway
To sla the trew // and on him rew // That falsast is of
fay
O nymphis thre // haif mynd on me // and cut my
fatell threid
Sen in this erd // ye gaif me werd // Nevir in lufe to
speid

ffinis

1 pyne deleted, and cair interlined.
The moir I luve and serf at all my mycht
The langar I find your denger and offenf
The grittar desyre I haif vnto your sycht
The lefs I get your language and presens
The nerrer the sycht pe ferrer frome audiens
The bissyar to pleifs pe moir of Ioy all quyt
The hevear cure The lefs is my creddens
And none bot fortoun dar I blame nor quyt

The trewar I be bayth in werk and tho't
The laither to greif 3ow I am / in word or deid
The rather I se pe lefs of me 3e rocht
W't fremmit their suche guerdoun is me queid
My hairt in breist I feill salt teiris bleid
The sarar I sych The sadlyar I indyte
fior to my harmes 3e list no't to tak heid
And none bot fortoun dar I blame or wyte

The faster I be bundin in your chen3e
The lefs 3e cair quhider I de or leif
The lefs pety 3e haif to heir me plen3e
The strangest wordz 3e can devyfs 3e geif
The luk of 3ow pat suld my hairt releif
Is he extreme dengeir and dispyte
Off my remeid I haif no moir beleif
And none bot fortoun dar I blame nor wyt

finis

Page 554 Quhen phebus fair w't bemis bricht
In to pe west at mornyng makis repair
Makand his courfs in to array full rycht
Vnto the eist schutand his schaftis schare
At morn sall ryfs out of his courfs to care
norward doun in to pe samyn degre
Than will my reuerewd lady rew on me
Quhen lawdiane law for luve hes left the land
And forth is fleitit to france that fair cuntre
And euery woman is also obediand
quhen men sall find no wattir in the se
And falsheid flymit and euery man fund trew
Than will my reuerend lady on me rew
Quhen all the grund is groun o'f w't gold
and euery ryver rynnis vpward wyne
In somer quhen thair growis na flour on fold
In wontir quhen thair fallis na frost ryme
quhen everilk man will till v'piris inclyne
In may quhen pat the holyne changis hew
Than will my reuerend lady on me rew
Quhen falkland fair is farit our the ferry
And sulway sand is brocht attour the se
And Arthour sait is bro't 3 to sailis berry
And euerilk man hes conquest kinrikis thre
Than mon thay realmes ring in rylte
quhen clerkis will na banifice persew
Than will my reuerend lady on me rew
Quhen pat dumbar is brocht vnto the bass
and all the fisch ar fled vp in pe air
Quhen pat northward no watteris will doun pa's
And men so rich pat thay desyr no mair
And leill luvaris forleitis luvis lair
And walx is wrocht w'touttin byk or be
Than will my reuerend lady rew on me

1 The rhyme scheme suggests that a line is missing here.
2 And euery ilk man hes conquest kinrickis thre deleted.
3 sett deleted, and brot written on margin.
Quhen schippis off tour and ballingeris of weir
Be thowsand sailis rycht swiftly ondir saill
Thair mastis of gold And all thair vdir geir
The west wond wappand in thair taill
Takand thair cours w't mony how and haill
Pulland doun sailis and landand at eildoun tre
Than will my reuerend lady rew on me

ffinis

Ballatis of remedy of luve
As followis
And to the reproche of evill wemen
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Line</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A big bricht man fering a deir ȝeir to cum</td>
<td>79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Absent I am rycht soir aganis my will</td>
<td>319</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Allace depairting grund of wo</td>
<td>284</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>All ffor aene // is my mane //</td>
<td>301</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>All to lufe and no t to fenjie</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>And thow be drunkin thow sulde no t think</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ane laid may lufe aene leddy of estait</td>
<td>341</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>As phebus bricht in speir merediane</td>
<td>395</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>At the command of king humanitie</td>
<td>190</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bayth gud and fair and womanlie</td>
<td>275</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Be glaid aȝe þat luvaris bene</td>
<td>301</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Be mirry bretherene aene and all</td>
<td>76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Be ȝe aene luvar Think ȝe no t ȝe sulde</td>
<td>244</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bot quhae is ȝone that standis sa still</td>
<td>180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bry t sterne of bewtie and well of Lustines</td>
<td>274</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Come thair ony scheip this way ȝow scheipisch maidis / Nay /</td>
<td>81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Considdir hairt my trew intent / Suppois I am no t eloquest /</td>
<td>315</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dantie &amp; dortie to all manis eyes</td>
<td>238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Depairte depairte depairte allace I most depairte</td>
<td>344</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fair weill my Hairt fair weill bayth freind and fo</td>
<td>283</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffals clatterand kensy kukald knaif</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fremous pepill Hairely I ȝow requere</td>
<td>237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffloour of all fairheid // gif I sal found þe fra</td>
<td>291</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffloor to declair þe he magnificens</td>
<td>256</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffrescoe fragrent flour of bewty souerane</td>
<td>266</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fyndlay mcconnoquhy / fuf mcfadzan</td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gife langour makis men licht</td>
<td>338</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gife no luve is / O god quhat feill I so</td>
<td>304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gif ȝe wald lufe and luvit be</td>
<td>303</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God and sanct petir was gangand be the way</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gude day my lordis and god sane</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guk guk gud day ser gaip quhill ȝe get it</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haif hairt in hairt ȝe hairt of hairtis haill</td>
<td>293</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heir haif ȝe luvaris ballattis at ȝour will</td>
<td>241</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Hence hairt w't bir pat most depairte 313
He pat he'f na will to wirk 37
How suld my febull body fure / The double dolour I Indure 340

I tak q his fader how sall I Eif' tak 81
I maister andro kennedy 62
I marvell of thir vane fantastik men 327
I met my lady weil arrayit 32
In may in a morning // I movit me one 285
In somer quhen flor's will smell 26
In Tiberus tyme the trew Imperiour 13
In to my Hairt emprentit is so soir 270
In to the ny't quhen to ilk wicht // natur derekis rest 354
I saw me tho't this hindir nycht 34
It cumis sow luvaris to be laill / off body hairt & mynd alhaill 317
It is my purpois't to discryve 81
It pat I gife I haif // It pat I len I craif // . . .
I wilbe plane / and lufe affane / ffor as I mene / so tak me . 320
I seid the gait wes nevir gane . 66

lacking spectakilhs can thow see money Iohine . 130
Lait lait on sleip as I wes laid 308
Lamenting soir my weird and bissy cure 353
Lanterne of lufe and lady fair of hew 312
Leif luve and lat me leif allone 349
Lucina schywynyng in silence of the nicht . 4
Luve preysis but comparesone 247
Lyke as the littill Emmet, Haith hir gall . 241

Ma commendationis w't humilitie 278
Maist ameyn roseir gratious and resplendent 265
Mak roum siris how that I may rin . 164
Man sen thy lyfe is ay in weir 11
Marvilling in mynd quhat allis fortoun at me 342
May is the moneth maist amene 67
Mony man makis ryme and lukis to no ressoun 8
My dultit cor't dois hairtly recommend 322
My guddame wes ane gay wyfe bot scho wes rycht gend 10
My hairt is heich aboif // my body is full of blit 307
My Hairt is lost onlie for lufe of one 258
My Hairt is thrall begone me fro 276
My hairt repoif the and the rest 325
My mistres is in Musik passing skilfull . 239
My sorfull pane and wo for to complene . 280
My trew' is plicht vnto my lufe benyng 311
My wofull werd complene I may ry't soir 288

Now gossop I must neidis begon 238
Now in pis mirthfull tyme of may 276
No woundir is altho't my hairt be thrall 309

O cupid king quhome to sail I complene 282
Off every joy most Joysfull joy it is . 272
Off lufe and trew' w't lang continwans . 270
Off luve quhay lylikis to Haif Joys or confort 245
Off yourn almous gude folkis for goddis luve of Hevin 131
O foly Hairt fetterit in fantasye . 242
INDEX OF FIRST LINES.

O gallandis all I cry and call ........................................... 18
O lusty flour of sow† benyng and bricht ................................. 323
O lusty may w† flora quene .................................................. 300
O maistres myld haif mynd on me ......................................... 292
O maistres myn till sow I me commend .................................. 299
On blyndman To supper an vder bad .................................... 74
Only to sow in erd pat I lufe best ....................................... 321
Oppressit hairt inure / In dolo£ and distref£ ........................... 348
O wrechit infernall crewall element ..................................... 289

Pansing in hairt w† spreit opprest / This hindirny† bygon .......... 343

Ouha hes gud malt and makis ill drynk ................................. 38
Ouhair luve is kendlit confortles ......................................... 336
Ouha is perfyte / to put in wryt / ...................................... 318
Ouhat art thow / lufe for till allow .................................... 352
Ouhen flora had ourfret pe firth ......................................... 262
Ouhen I come by zone telgeo‡s stall ..................................... 37
Ouhen I think on my lady deir ........................................... 259
Ouhen phebus fair w‡ bemis bricht ..................................... 350
Ouhen tayis bank wes blumyt bry‡ .......................................... 296

Richt famous pepill ze sall vndirstand ................................. 87
Robeyns lok come to wow our lywny ..................................... 15
Ryccht as pe gla‡ bene thirlit thru w¶ bemis ......................... 326
Ryccht fane wald I my quentaws mak .................................. 35
Ry† ariele on ask weddinsday .............................................. 14

Sen pat I am a presoneir .................................................... 249
So fremmit is my fortoun and my werd ................................ 346
St Iohine pe ro‡ ane thing thair is compild ........................... 44
Sueit hairt sen I / your freind only / wes ay ......................... 325
Support your servand peirles paramour ................................. 295
Sym of lyntoun / be pe ramis horn ..................................... 31

Thair is no story pat I of heir ........................................... 39
Thair wes ane chawnone in this toun .................................... 38
That evir I luvit allace pairfoir ........................................ 345
The bewty of Hir amorus ene ............................................. 261
The fader foundar of faith and felicitie ................................ 101
The moir I luve and serf at all my mycht ............................... 356
The nynz ordour of knavis ................................................ 70
The well of vertew and flour of womawheid ............................ 263
This nycht in my sleip I wes agast ..................................... 1
Tho‡ I in grit distref‡ / suld de in to dispair / ...................... 351
Thow leis loun be this licht ............................................ 24
Thow lei‡ loun thow lei‡ ................................................... 22
Thus wairfull tho‡ myne E hes wro‡ / to wo ............................ 289
To sow pat is pe harbre of my Hairt .................................. 264

Vp helsum hairt Thy rutis Rais and lowp ................................ 335

Wald my gud ladye that I Luif / .......................................... 295
Wald my gud lady lufe me best .......................................... 252
Was no‡ gud king salamon .................................................. 254

3e Inglische hursone suntyme will avant ................................ 85
The Scottish Text Society.

Founded in 1882 for the purpose of Printing and Editing Texts Illustrative of Scottish Language and Literature.

President.

David Baird Smith, C.B.E., LL.D.

Vice-Presidents.

George William Blackwood.
John Edwards, LL.D.
Professor Robert Sangster Rait, C.B.E., LL.D.
Sir Donald MacAlister, Bart., K.C.B., LL.D.
J. T. T. Brown, LL.D.

Council.

Sir Robert Bruce, LL.D.
Alexander O. Curle, F.S.A., B.A., W.S.
Professor H. J. C. Grierson, LL.D.
William Angus.
William Grant, M.A.
Professor Sir W. A. Craigie, LL.D., D.Litt.
The Rev. George Christie, D.D.
Charles E. W. Macpherson, C.A.
Sir John R. Findlay, Bart., K.B.E.
W. M. Mackenzie, M.A.
James Beveridge, Rector of Linlithgow Academy.
Walter B. Menzies, Advocate, Librarian, Marischal College, Aberdeen, Hon. Secretary.
Richard Ferrar Patterson, D.Litt., Graham's Dyke, Bearsden, Dunbartonshire, General Editor.
Francis J. Grant, W.S., The Lyon Office, Register House, Edinburgh, Treasurer.

1928.
# LIST OF PUBLICATIONS.

## FIRST SERIES.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Editor</th>
<th>Pages or Details</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1885-86</td>
<td>The Court of Venus. By Ioehne Rolland, 1575.</td>
<td>Edited by the Rev. Walter Gregor, M.A., LL.D.</td>
<td>pp. 231 and xxxii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1886-87</td>
<td>The Poems of William Dunbar. Part II.</td>
<td>Edited by John Small, M.A.</td>
<td>(4)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1889-90</td>
<td>The Poems of William Dunbar. Part IV.</td>
<td>Containing the first portion of the Notes. By the Rev. W. Gregor, LL.D.</td>
<td>pp. 244.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Legends of the Saints. Part III. Edited by the Rev. W. M. Metcalfe, M.A. pp. 192 and iii. (23)


The Vernacular Writings of George Buchanan. Edited by P. Hume Brown, M.A., LL.D. pp. 75 and xxxviii. (26)


Satirical Poems of the Time of the Reformation. Part III. Containing first portion of Notes. By James Cranstoun, M.A., LL.D. pp. 188 and iii. (28)


The Works of Mure of Rowallan. Vol. II. Edited by William Tough, M.A. pp. 345 and iii. (41)


Lindesay of Pitscottie's Historie and Cronicles. Vol. II. Edited by Æneas J. G. Mackay, LL.D. pp. 478 and xii. (43)


Catholic Tractates of the Sixteenth Century (1573-1600). Edited by Thomas Graves law, LL.D. pp. 308 and liii. (45)


The Original Chronicle of Andrew of Wyntoun (c. 1420). Printed on Parallel Pages from the Cottonian and Wemyss MSS., with the Variants of the other Texts. Edited by F. J. Amours. Vol. II. (Text, Vol. I.) pp. 351 and xix. (50)


NEW SERIES.


LANCELOT OF THE LAIK. From Cambridge University Library MS. Edited by Margaret Muriel Grey, M.A. pp. 113 and xxxvi. (2)


THE POETICAL WORKS OF WILLIAM DRUMMOND OF HAWTHORNDEN. With 'A Cypresse Grove.' Edited by L. E. Kastner, M.A. Vol. II. pp. 434 and xviii. (4)

POEMS OF JOHN STEWART OF BALDYNNEIS. From the MS. in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh. Edited by Thomas Crockett, M.A. Vol. II. (Text). pp. 268 and vii. (5)


THE THRE PRESTIS OF PEBLIS. Edited from the Asloan and Charteris Texts, by T. D. Robb, M.A. pp. 99 and xlv. (8)


HABAKKUK BISSET'S ROLMENT OF COURTIS. Edited by Sir Philip J. Hamilton-Grierson, LL.D. Vol. I. pp. 317 and xviii. (10)


1923-24  FERGUSSON'S SCOTTISH PROVERBS. From the Original Print of 1643, Together with a larger Manuscript Collection of about the same period hitherto unpublished. Edited by Erskine Beveridge, LL.D. pp. 12 and xi.


